THE ANSVVER OF THE City of *OXFORD* TO His Majesties Propositions Concerning *MONEY* and *PLATE*:

AS ALSO

The Answer of the Counties of *Oxford* and *Berk-shire*;

Delivered to his sacred Majesty for the City by the *Recordor* thereof: and for the Counties, by the high Sheriffe of *Oxford*;

Setting forth the intentions of the said Citie and Counties, toward his Majesty and his high Court of Parliament.



Jan: 14 1642

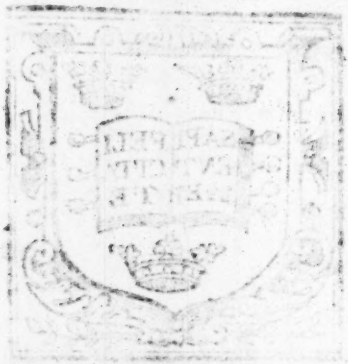
Printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*. 1643.

THE

ANSWER

OF THE

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM



Printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield. 1643.

Master *Recorder* of Oxford his Speech to His Majesty.

MAy it please your sacred Majesty, I was requested by Master Mayor, in the name, and in the behalfe of himselfe, his Brethren the Aldermen, and the whole body of this City, to give Your Majesty a true and just account of his proceedings concerning your late Propositions for the bringing in Money, Plate, and Horses, for your royall assistance in these your present wars: wherein if he have not in so full a measure answered your gracious expectation as he desired he might, he hopes your Majesty will accept the intention for the act, and please to pardon that fault, which ariseth not from any want of good will in the people of this City to serve your Majesty in all your affaires, but from their misfortune. First then, this City in all humility and gratitude acknowledgeth the many and abundant favours conferred on it by your royall bounty, the great comfort and security they have and do receive by enjoying the beams of your sacred presence so long time among them, the many priviledges and franchises bestowed upon them and the University from your gracious donation, and doe confidently believe no one City in all your Highnesse dominions can be more endeared and engaged to your Majesties cause and service, then this City of Oxford; because by the fruition of your royall presence, they have ocular testimony of your Majesties virtues, and the integrity of your good meaning toward your subjects, which other Cities

can onely have by hear-say. Maſter Mayor and his brethren the Aldermen, intimating your late urgent occaſions to the inhabitants of this City for ſome ſupplies of money, have (if it pleaſe your Majeſty) found the intentions of the people ſo prone to your royall pleaſure, as no men in the world could expreſſe a greater and more ready deſire and zeale to lay downe their lives and fortunes at their Soveraignes feet then they: they proteſt they are ſo confident of your Majeſties goodneſſe, and ſtand ſo well affected to your cauſe, that not a man of them who is able to beare armes, but would willingly go into the field in your quarrell. And for Plate, Money, and Horſes, every man according to his ability will readily contribute. But (with your royall pardon) that can amount to no conſiderable ſumme, nor worthy your Majeſties acceptance, by reaſon of the infinite detriments and impoveriſhments which have fallen on the inhabitants of this City in theſe wars: the Scholars (from whoſe cuſtome they acquired moſt part of their profits) either being non-reſidents in the Univerſity, by reaſon of theſe calamitous and perillous times; and if they be, they are either diſfurniſhed of monies, by want of ſupplies from their friends, or by default of their Tenants (ſuch as have any) not paying them their rents; ſo that Tradeſ-men are faine to vend all their wares on truſt, or keep them in their hands: a man that is reckoned worth two or three thouſand pounds (which is a very conſiderable eſtate in this City) being not able (though it were to ſave his life) to produce an hundred pound in ready money; they who are great money-maſters keeping it in their hands, from whoſe gripes it is not to be raviſhed, neither upon the beſt ſecurity by bond that is in the Towne, neither upon the morgage or ſale of lands: Beſides, the countrey, which was wont to take off many commodities from this City, have now quite deſerted it, there being no commerce betweene us and them, either becauſe they have no money at all, being deprived of it by the rapine of the ſouldiers, or elſe becauſe they dare not come hither with their money,

money, for feare it ſhould be taken away from them by the ſaid ſouldiers; and ſo for want of trade our Tradeſmen are worne quite out of money: and for Plate, it aboundeth not here as it doth in that rich and mightie Citie of London, yet every man, according to the quantity he hath, will willingly impart it to the advancement of your Graces ſervice; in the *interim*, being grieved extremely that their abilities are inferiour to their deſires, they have among them made a collection of three hundred pounds, which is all that the meanneſſe of their fortunes can poſſibly ſtretch to at this inſtant. This, Maſter Mayor and his brethren the Aldermen, in the name and behalfe of the whole Citie, moſt humbly beſeech Your Majeſty to accept as graciouſly as they tender it with willingneſſe of minde; and both the Maior, and the reſt of the able Citizens, will as ſoone as poſſible take order for Horſes, and other proviſions to ſerve Your Majeſtie withall, if theſe wars continue: which they hope, and humbly deſire, that Your Majeſties goodneſſe will endevour to conclude and compoſe, that Your whole Kingdome may againe flouriſh in unity, peace, and concord.

The high Sheriffe of *Oxford-ſhire* his Speech to His Majeſty.

MAy it pleaſe Your gracious Majeſty, according to Your late roiall command, and my bounden duty, I am come to render an account to Your Highneſſe of the buſineſſe You were pleaſed to imploy me in, and divers of the Juſtices of Peace for this Countie. And ſurely, to delude Your Majeſtie, or mince the intentions of divers of the people of theſe Counties, *Oxford* and *Berk-ſhire*, were little leſſe then a capitall crime in me: I ſhall therefore plainly and briefly deliver how I finde the people affected toward Your Majeſties late Propoſitions, for Money, Plate, or Horſes.

The greater part of theſe Counties conſiſts (ſo pleaſe Your Majeſtie) of much tillage and husbandrie; and in that, and in grazing, all the wealth and ſubſtance of it: and for the Husband-men and Yeomanrie, they cry out that they are quite undone and ruined, by the dreadfull continuation of theſe wars; that the ſouldiers have driven away or killed their Cattell, which ſhould have yeelded them money; nay, rifled them of that money which they had, ſo that they are readier to aske reliefe to maintaine themſelves and their families, then depart with any more of their eſtates; that they are bound to curſe for ever theſe wars, and with many deprecations wiſh, that Your Majeſtie would pleaſe to hearken to Your Parliament, whom they know to be a companie of wiſe, faithfull, and honourable men, ſuch as will doe nothing contrary to the fundamentall Lawes of the Kingdome, in diſtavour or derogation of Your Majeſties royall Prerogative;

gative; that it cannot be but Your Majeſtie muſt needs be miſ-informed by Malignants againſt Your Parliament, who have gone on in faire and legall waies for the ſecurity of the ſubjects liberty. And with many more diſcourſes of this nature they humbly requeſt Your Majeſtie would pardon their urgent neceſſitie, which compels them to many hard ſhifts for money for their owne ſuſtenance, and not take it in ill part that they ſend not that which they have not. Theſe are the modeſter ſort of them. But the common voice of the multitude is, that if they had never ſo much money, they would not part with a penny of it to the maintenance of theſe wars, which they ſay are made againſt themſelves and their liberties, againſt the Common-wealth and Parliament, which is the peoples prop, and upholder of their liberties and priviledges; and ſo they entreat Your Majeſty that You would think of ſome meane for peace, and then Your ſubjects ſhould no longer be oppreſſed with the charge of theſe wars. Theſe are the votes of the Plebeians, who either cannot or will not part with a penny towards the maintenance of Your Highneſſe wars. For the Gentrie of theſe Counties, moſt of them are of a more candid diſpoſition, and better affected towards Your Majeſtie, and the importunity of Your affaires proffering their lives and eſtates at Your Highneſſe ſervice, eſteeming themſelves much honoured that Your Majeſty would pleaſe to retaine ſo good an opinion of them, as to put their duties and zeals to ſerve you to the teſt; that they are much grieved at the diſtractions of the Kingdome, which they wiſh were to be rectified without further blood-ſhed; but that if there be no hopes of peace, they will live and die (as befits their allegeance) in Your Highneſſe quarrell: They alſo are very ſorry that the iniquitie of the times hath ſo ſtraitned them for money, that they cannot ſo amply demonſtrate their readineſſe to ſerve you in their actions, as they do in their wiſhes; that if they could poſſibly get any indifferent price for their lands, they would ſell them to furniſh Your Majeſties occaſions, according to the

integritie

integritie of their hearts. And ſo amongſt them (I meane that part of the Gentry of theſe Counties as ſtand affected to Your Majeſty) I have collected in Money and Plate two thouſand and odde pounds; a ſumme (I confeſſe) I am aſhamed to preſent to Your royall acceptance: but it is all I could by my beſt induſtry and importunitie procure at this time. There are divers Gentlemen that have ſubſcribed for the finding of Horſes for Your Graces ſervice, but as yet for want of money they cannot bring them in, but will do with the firſt opportunity.

Thus I have (according to the reality of my dutie) given Your Royall Majeſtie a true account of my proceedings and of the affections of the people of theſe Counties, which (in my conjecture) are concurrent with the intentions of all, or moſt of the Comminalty of England, who by tradition from their Anceſtors pay that confidence to the Parliament, that they cannot be removed from it: between whom and Your Sacred ſelfe I wiſh there were a ſudden and faire end; for till then Your People will never be ſatisfied, nor Your Kingdome happy.

FINIS.

2

AN HVMBLE REMONSTRNCE TO THE Kings moſt Excellent Majeſty, in vindication of

K Pennington & others

The honourable *Iſaak Pennington*, Lord Major of the honourable City of London,
Alderman *Foulkes*,
Captaine *Venne*,
Captaine *Manwaring*,

Whom his Majeſte deſires to be delivered to cuſtody, to anſwer an accuſation of treaſon againſt them.

Deſiring that His Majeſty would make them no let to his returne to his Parliament nor hinder the accommodation of peace.



LONDON,
Printed for T. Wright. MDCXLIII.



An humble Remonſtrance to the Kings most Excellent Majeſty.

Moſt gratious Soveraigne,

*THough warlik glory doth ſo much faſten the eies of ſome about your ſacred Majeſty upon her reputation, that as (*Ambroſe *ſaith) they think fortune to be preleall, and to belong only to the field,* Amb. offic. lib. 1 39. As thoſe did, who perſwaded King *Antiochus* to raiſe forces againſt Zion, to deſtroy the City, who therefore rayſed an Army of an hundred thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen, and thirty two Elephants, inſomuch that the Sunne ſhining upon the Armor and golden Shields, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and gave lights as lamps of fire; what was the event? when he thought to conquer by his army, he contracted a covenant of peace with them; 1. *Macc.* 16.

Surely your beſt ſubjects had rather ſee you peaceably in your height of glory, ſitting in your royall throne with your Parliament, in that ſplender and glory, which would protect your ſacred perſon, crowne and dignity, from thoſe many dangers to which you are now expoſed by being ſeperated from them; from your antient Court, from your City of ſafety, with ſo many Papiſts and Popiſh officers about you, with ſo many ſouldiers, Commanders under forreine Princes neere you; pardon us to ſpeake (dread Soveraigne) you are neere and deere unto us, you are our life and the breath of our noſtrils: It is dangerous both to

you and us, to have ſo many yong raw heads, great Malignants, and dangerous Cavaliers about you, and your ſelfe at a diſtance from your Parliament. *Ennius* an antient Romane ſaith well, *moribus antiquis res ſtat Romana virisque, old manners and old men uphold Rome; To whom* Auguſtin *doth agree with* Tully, *that it was ſpoken as out of an Oracle: for neither the men unleſſe the City had had ſuch manners, nor the manners unleſſe the City had ſuch men, could either have founded or preſerved a Commonwealth of that magnitude, juſtice, and empire. And therefore before theſe our dayes the predeceſſors conditions did ſtill make the ſucceſſors excell, and the worthy men ſtill keptup the priviledges of honourable antiquity.* Aguſt. Civi. Dei. lib. 2. ch. 21.

In your two Houſes of Parliament, moſt gratious Soveraigne, is your beſt ſafety, there is the fountaine of law and manners, there are your Antients, and Worthies, to determine of that law; there is your higheſt Court of juſtice, your great Councell, your royall throne in the higheſt ſpheare of magnitude, there are thoſe ſtatutes which your and our predeceſſors eſtabliſhed, by which we excell other nations. In a word, there are thoſe good and happy lawes that makes you our King, and we your ſubjects: Oh do not think moſt royall King, that there can be ſuch ſafety in your Army, as with your Parliament; guilt hopes, crackt fortunes, deſperat conditions, may abuſe your goodneſſe there, which can have no hope here: It was this ſervice that the Signior Embaſſador from Spaine (*Gundamor* that Arch-plotter of miſchiefe boaſted before the Councell when he returned) that he had done, *One of the principall ſervices (ſaith he to the Popes Nuntio, in the open Councell) in working ſuch a diſlike betwixt the King, and the lower Houſe, by the endeavour of that honourable Earle and admirable Engine, a ſure ſervant to us and the Catholike Cauſe whilſt he lived) as the King* (ſpeaking of King *Iames* your royall father of happy memory) *will never endure Parliament againe, but rather ſuffer abſolute want, then*

then receive conditionall relief from his ſubjects, beſides the matter was ſo cunningly carried the laſt Parliament, that as in the Powder plot the fact effected ſhould have been imputed to the Puritanes (the greateſt zelots of the Calvinian ſect) ſo the propoſition which dammed up the proceedings of this Parliament, howſoever they were invented by Romane Catholicks, and by them intended to diſturb that Seſſion yet were propounded in favour of the Puritanes, as if they had been hammered in their forge (as is expreſſed in *vox populi* more at large) Conſider moſt gratious King, how dangerous it is to hearken to ſuch Incendiaries of miſchiefs, what was the end of this but intended for the overthrow of all Peace, Church, and State as the Inquiſitor himſelf ſaid: how (ſaid he) *if this act of the Kings wherein he is moſt earneſt and conſtant ſhould ſo farre thrive as it ſhould effect a perfect union both in the Church, and Commonwealth, I tell you in my conceit it would be a great blow to us, if by a generall meeting Peace ſhould be concluded, at which we ſee their politick King aymes.*

Whereas it is your Royall will, and pleaſure to require that the Honourable *Iſaac Pennington* Lord Major of the Honourable City of *London*, Captaine *Venne*, Maſter *Foulks*, Captaine *Manwaring*, ſhould be apprehended and committed to cuſtody to proceed againſt them as guilty of high treaſon, before you will return to your Parliament: May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty to think on them as innocent, and cleare from all ſuſpition of treaſon or treachery againſt your Sacred Majeſty, and more loyal, and faithfull ſubjects in doing their duty to you in obedience to the High Court of Parliament, then thoſe that ſmother their hypocriſie in Martiall attendance on you againſt your Parliament and Metropolitane City.

1 They have been dutifull ſubjects to you in obeying the Ordinances of your Parliament, made for your Honour, and for the ſafety, and good of the Kingdomes concerning which King *Iames*

your

your Royall Father ſaid in the upper Houſe of Parliament, in the preſence of the Lords, and Commons together before him, *I proteſt* (ſaid he) *that your welfare ſhall ever be my greateſt care and contentment, and that I am a ſervant it is moſt true, that as I am Head and Governour of all the people in my Dominions who are my naturall vaſſalls and ſubjects, conſidering them in number and diſtinct ranks; ſo if we will take the whole people as one body and maſſe, then as the Head is ordained for the body, and not the body for the Head: ſo muſt a righteous King know himſelf to be ordained for his people, and not his people for him, for although a King and people be* Relata, *yet can he be no King, if he want people and ſubjects. But there be many people in the world, that lack a Head, wherefore I will never be aſhamed to confeſſe it my principall Honour to be the great Servant of the Common wealth, and doe think the proſperity thereof, to be my greateſt felicity, &c.* At the beginning of *Parliament* 1. *Anno* 1603 *March* 19. *King Iames ſpeech printed by Robert Barker Printer to the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty.* How much then did it concern theſe, and us all to perform our beſt and trueſt duty and allegiance to you and them, bringing thither our grievances, that by them the Law might be laid to the cauſe, as *Lod. Vives* brings in *Saluſt* in his Warres of *Cateline* ſpeaking of the ancient Romanes. he ſaith thus, *The Law is a civill equity either eſtabliſhed in literall Lawes or inſtilled into the manner by verball inſtructions. Good is the fountaine, moderatour and reformer of all Law all which is done by the prudence of the great Iudges of the Law adapting it ſelf to the nature of the cauſe, and laying the Law to the cauſe, not the cauſe to the Law.* Auguſt. Civit. Dei, L. Viv. lib. 2. cap. 17. Who are theſe great Judges but the Parliament?

2. They have been dutifull ſubjects to you in oppoſing the enemies of your Crown and dignity, which are of many ſorts.

1 The Papiſts, theſe your faithfull ſubjects have; and daily ſeek by all opportunity to find out, & prevent their damnable ſedition:

when

when was there ever a Parliament, againſt which they were not ever great diſturbers, & ſecret underminers, as of that of the Gunpowder treaſon. *It cannot*, ſaith King *Iames, be enough admired, the horrible, and fearfull cruelty of their device, which was not onely for the deſtruction of my perſon, nor of my wife and poſterity alone, but of the whole body, of the ſtate in generall, wherein neither ſhould have been ſpared, or diſtinction made of young nor old, of great nor of ſmall of man, nor of woman, the whole Nobility, the whole Reverend Clergy, moſt part of the good Preachers and the moſt part of the Knights and Gentry, yea, and if that any in this ſociety were favourers of their profeſſion, they ſhould all have gone one way, the whole Iudges of the Land the moſt part of the Lawyers and the whole Clerkes: and as the wretch himſelf which is in the Tower doth confeſſe it was purpoſely deviſed by them, and concluded to be done in this Houſe that where the cruell Lawes (as they ſaid) were made againſt their Religion, both place, and perſons ſhould all be deſtroyed, and blown up at once. King Iames ſpeech laſt Seſſ. Parliament.* 1605.

Theſe be the Incendiaries againſt whom this Land is provided with ſo many good and wholſome Lawes. How many Emperours Kings, and Princes, have they depoſed, murdered, and poyſoned from time to time, yea the Popes themſelves, how few is there of them that die a naturall death in their beds? but againſt Proteſtant Princes, Churches, and Kingdomes, they never ceaſe to conſpire all they can invent to overthrow and bring them to ruine.

Theſe indeed they have been carefull to find out, and to bring to condigne puniſhment, or at leaſt to diſable them of doing miſchief witneſſe ſome of their quarters on the gates, others in ſeverall priſons, though ſome cannot yet be diſcovered.

2 To puniſh thoſe that make, or cauſe the continuance of the ſeparation between you, and your Parliament, divers of the Clergy that labour to make the breach greater, by railing againſt ſuch things, as nothing at all concern them, alſo all ſuch who are of evil life

life and converſation, not fit to meddle with matters of State. 2 Many Printers who do accuſtome themſelves to fill the Kingdom with ſcandalous lying Pamphlets. 3 Thoſe who cauſe any tumults in Churches. 4 Such as have ſpoken words, and done actions that may give occaſion of ſuſpition to judge them for ſuch who are malignants and hinderers of accommodation between your Majeſty, and the High Court of Parliament.

3 All manner of traitours whatſoever.

4 All kind of offenders according to Law, &c.

3 They have been dutifull ſubjects to you in their ſenſe and fellow feeling of the miſerable effects of the ſame condition of *Ireland*, and their readineſſe to help them: Dread Soveraigne, they are knowne to have been ſo active herein, that they have neglected their own private profit, the care of their own houſes and families, to promote and help forward all the aſſiſtance they can poſſible in each of their ſeverall places. 1 They have beene earneſt ſuitours to God in their behalf by prayer which is a thriving way to help a nation, as *David* prayed for the redemption of Iſraell, *O that the ſalvation of Iſraell, were come out of Zion, when God bringeth back the Captivity of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce and Iſraell ſhall be glad.* Pſal. 53. 6. this he prayed becauſe that *the eyes of the Lord are open upon the righteous, and his eares are open to their cry.* Pſal. 34. 15.

So theſe are and have been earneſt ſuitours to God for the poore diſtreſſed Kingdome of *Ireland*. 2. They to expreſſe that theſe their prayers have not been diſſembling, (like many who are ready to tell us a fine tale of diſſimulation, commiſerating the bleeding condition of the Proteſtant Church, when indeed and truth, they rejoyce to ſee it, & labour to make the breach the greater, witneſſe that ſcandalous Pamphlet entituled the Cities complaint, ſeconded with another entituled the complaint of the Clergy, wr itten by a profeſſed Papiſt, (calling us in plain tearmes monſtrous heretickes but theſe dread Sovereigne,) are not ſuch they have

have not bin only ready to pray for them, but they have alſo bin alwayes ready to pay to help them, they have given largly to relieve them, according to each of their eſtates; hearing that poor Kingdom groaning under that burthen of popiſh cruelty, to which they firſt thought to have ſubjected us, as *Troy* was by the treacherous ſeditions of *L. Saturninus* Tribune, *C. Cæſar Servilus, Prætor*, and *M. Druſus, whence there aroſe not only civill ſlaughters, but they brake openly out into confederate war, which brought all Italy into moſt miſerable and deſperate extreamities, whence it is ſtrange to record what fields were pitched, what blood ſhed, and what murder ſtuck upon the face of all Italy, as far as the Romanes had any power or ſeigniority. Auguſti civet Dei. lib. 3. chap. 26.* And even in ſuch a miſerable condition is *Ireland* now in, and ſuch a condition had we bin in ere now, had not almighty God kept us: theſe men have bin ready and willing to relieve and help this poor Kingdom of *Ireland*, are they to be blamed for this, God forbid.

4. They have bin very active and ſtudious to preſerve your Kingdom from plots and conſpiracies, eſpecially your Metropollitan City of *London*. 1. They have found out many inſendaries of miſchief, and have found quantities of ſhot, powder, arms, &c. about their houſes. 2. They have cauſed their dangerous intents to be diſcovered, to murder ſome of the Members of your honorable Houſes of Parliament; to bring forreign forces from beyond the Seas, to ſpoile the City if not to blow it up; to reſcue Delinquents from the hands of juſtice. 3. They have cauſed the City to be ſtrongly guarded and prepared in times of greateſt danger: At ſuch times (notwithſtanding all their care) ſuch hath bin the boldneſſe of the Papiſts in the very hart of the City, theat the Prieſts and Fryers have bin taken notice of to revile them, and call

them Round-head fellowes, &c. We have had women with their beads in their hands open, and their Crucifix in their breasts; and the Papists have called after the trained bands, and bid them go like a company of traytors and Rebels, or to that effect; certainly if Your Majesty would be pleased to cleer these men, and call for the execution of justice against the Priests and Jesuits, and subdue the Papists, it would procure more safety to your Majesties person, Crown and dignity, which was indeed a great reason of the making of those Laws against them; as once an Embassador from Spain said at his return home of *England*, when he had made a speech before the Councell there; I have bent my selfe saith he to weaken them (namely *England*) and strengthen us (namely *Spain*) and in all these have advanced the Catholique cause, but especially in procuring favours for all such as favour that side, and crossing the other by all meanes: and this I practise my self, and give out to be generally practised by others, that whatsoever successe I find, I still boast of the Victory, which I do to disharten their hearts, to make them suspitious one of another, especially between their Prince and their best states-men; and to keep our own in courage, who by this meanes increase, otherwise would be in danger to decay: *Gundemour's* speech in *vox populi*, printed *Anno* 1620. Surely your faithfull Subjects have not been Traytors or disloyall Subjects; in discovering and preventing these plots and dangerous designes, which the Papists and their Agents contrived against us.

May it therefore please your most Excellent Majesty to consider of the lives and conversation of these men, and you shall we hope find them such as your Kingdom cannot afford you, (nor any Kingdom in the world their Prince) more truely loyall and faithfull subjects then they, and that really from the very sentor of their hearts, not in smo-

ſmothered Hypocriſies, as it is to be feared too many now neer your Majeſty do; who when it ſhall pleaſe God that there ſhall be an accommodation of peace between You and your two Houſes of Parliament, will for ought we know be as ready to ſerve a Forreign Prince againſt you, as now they are to encourage you againſt your *Parliament*.

1. Theſe men are none of them Seperatiſts, but do conſtantly repair to the *church* with the congregation, though they do deſire that your Majeſty would be pleaſ'd to joyn with your Parliament, in the calling of an Aſſembly of Divines for the ſetling of a thorough Reformation.

2. They are true proteſtants of the Church of *England*, and enemies of Popery and traditions of men, & deſire to advance the kingdom of *Jeſus Chriſt*, the propagation of the goſpell and the peace of the Church and State.

3. They are men fearing God, and living in an honeſt & religious way, not given either to curſing, ſwearing, drinking, cozening, uſury, gaming, &c. but honeſt godly men, ſuch as are examples to thoſe about them. 4. They are men who were never tainted with, or tax'd for any crime in violation of the law in any point. 5. They were, & are forward & willing to take the oath of Alegiance and Supremacy, & to bind themſelves in the ſtrongeſt tye that can be to your Ma: in duty and obedience, becauſe they know what the duty of a ſubject is to his King; and therefore with their eſtates & lives are ready to defend & maintain the honor of your Crown and dignity: Moſt Royall Soveraign; we do humb'y emplore your Ma: to return to your high Court of Parliament, and hearken not to thoſe incendaries of miſchief, that labour to work an ill affectiõ in you towards them; or to ſuch your truly loyall ſubjects as theſe are, your Parl: is your great Councell, it's a pure *fountain* as *Ambroſe* fitly calls it, and thoſe puddles that perſwade a diſtruſt [illegible] Oh that your would be pleaſed

them Round-head fellowes, &c. We have had women with their beads in their hands open, and their Crucifix in their breasts; and the Papists have called after the trained bands, and bid them go like a company of traytors and Rebels, or to that effect; certainly if Your Majesty would be pleased to cleer these men, and call for the execution of justice against the Priests and Jesuits, and subdue the Papists, it would procure more safety to your Majesties person, Crown and dignity, which was indeed a great reason of the making of those Laws against them; as once an Embassador from Spain said at his return home of *England*, when he had made a speech before the Councell there; I have bent my selfe saith he to weaken them (namely *England*) and strengthen us (namely *Spain*) and in all these have advanced the Catholique cause, but especially in procuring favours for all such as favour that side, and crossing the other by all meanes: and this I practise my self, and give out to be generally practised by others, that whatsoever successe I find. I still boast of the

FADED PRINT

you shall we hope find them such as your Kingdom cannot afford you, (nor any Kingdom in the world their Prince) more truely loyall and faithfull subjects then they, and that really from the very center of their hearts, not in smo-

ſmothered Hypocriſies, as it is to be feared too many now neer your Majeſty do; who when it ſhall pleaſe God that there ſhall be an accommodation of peace between You and your two Houſes of Parliament, will for ought we know be as ready to ſerve a Forreign Prince againſt you, as now they are to encourage you againſt your *Parliament*.

1. Theſe men are none of them Seperatiſts, but do conſtantly repair to the *church* with the congregation, though they do deſire that your Majeſty would be pleaſ'd to joyn with your Parliament, in the calling of an Aſſembly of Divines for the ſetling of a thorough Reformation.

2. They are true proteſtants of the Church of *England*, and enemies of Popery and traditions of men, & deſire to advance the kingdom of *Jeſus Chriſt*, the propagation of the goſpell and the peace of the Church and State.

3. They are men fearing God, and living in an honeſt & religious way, not given either to curſing, ſwearing, drinking, cozening, uſury, gaming, &c. but honeſt godly men, ch as are examples to thoſe about them. 4. They are en who were never tainted with, or tax'd for any crime violation of the law in any point. 5. They were, & are rward & willing to take the oath of Alegiance and Supremacy, & to bind themſelves in the ſtrongeſt tye that n be to your Ma: in duty and obedience, becauſe they ow what the duty of a ſubject is to his King; and therere with their eſtates & lives are ready to defend & maintin the honor of your Crown and dignity: Moſt Royall overaign; we do humb y emplore your Ma: to return to your high Court of Par iament, and hearken not to thoſe Incendaries of mi chief, that labour to work an ill affectiõ in you towards them; or to ſuch your truly loyall ſubjects as theſe are, your Paid: is your great Councell, it's a pure *fountain* as *Amb* fitly calls it, and thoſe [illegible] that perſwade a dif[illegible]ch, that you would be pleaſ'd

ſo to ſettle your hearts eaſe in this *Jordan*, it would cure all the diſeaſes in your Kingdom; *We do obſerve ſaith the father, that an acquiring councell, honeſty of life, the prerogative of vertue, the uſe of good will, the grace of frugality doth much availe, for who looketh for cleer water in a pond of mud, who fetcheth water to drink out of troubl'd pits, &c. how can there be place to councell, where there is no place to peace and tranquility. Ambroſe. Chriſoſt. Hel lib. 2 cap. 12.*

With your great Counſell the Parliament, you will find the fountain of law and honeſty, the prerogative of vertue, the good will and loyall ſubjection of all your people, preſented to you in the Houſe of Commons, the repreſentative Body of the Kingdome, and a Councell that will make you greater then any of your predeceſſors, by their wiſdomes and care through the bleſſing of Almighty God; there is the fountain, which your preſence will ſet open, for *England*, *Scotland* and poor diſtreſſed *Ireland* to waſh in, that they may be healed: O how doth poor diſtreſſed *Ireland* bleed with the rebellion of the papiſts, and how doth this Kingdom of *England* mourn in the month of war, the joy and only hopes of the Papiſts here: O moſt gracious King return to your Parliament, and we doubt not but theſe wofull tragedies will end; we ſhould haue all our grievances relieved if we did but enjoy your preſence; for whereas now your ſacred perſon is at ſo great a diſtance from your Parliament, that what they do here is much cumbred with prevention of many dangers and evills, and being done, meets with many obſticles before it can have admittance to your Majeſties preſence; and how many and how great enemies it findes there experience ſhews; whereas, was your preſence daily with them, they would counſell and adviſe with you in ſuch a way, as you would ſoon comfort all our people.

1. By passing such Bills as they have made ready for you, for the clearing of divers great matters of difference both in Church and State.

2. By putting an end to War, and contracting an inseperable union betweene you and your people, which would produce many great and happy blessings for all your Kingdoms and people. First, this Kingdom would then discourage those hopes which now the enemie hath at home and abroad. Secondly, it would discourage the Rebels in *Ireland* to see us setled in Peace. Thirdly, It would give us an opportunity to help the distressed Protestants there, by sparing but part of that great expence, and sending part of our Souldiers to them (which are raised in a strange and dangerous War in our own bowells) to them. Fourthly, It would settle your Kingdome of *Scotland*, and free them also from many fears and jealousies wherewith they are now repleniſhed.

3. By bringing Delinquents, and such as have beene the grand causer of these distractions to punishment, which would be a means to prevent all such future disasters, and settle you, your Parliament and Kingdom in a sweet and happy Peace and union.

4. By setling a constant Trade, which now is distracted through all your Kingdoms; the increase of Trade, advanceth a Kingdome to great happinesse, and is attended with many comforts, both to the King and people. First, It would repleniſh your Majesties Coffers, both the Custome and Tolledge therof. Secondly, It would make your poor Subjects that are Tradsemen, the more able to pay and furniſh the Nobility and Gentry with such Money, as their lands and places require. Thirdly, It would enrich the estates of all your poore Subjects. Fourthly, It would fill the Kingdoms with both Money and Com-

 modities.

Fiftly, It would make you great, by being a King over such a plentifull and prosperous Country; whereas now all is in a contrary way, by reason of your absence from us, and the maintenance of two Armies in the bowels of the Kingdom.

5. Hearing all our grievances in your Houses of Parliament, the proper place of helping us.

6. By enjoying your presence, which to us is above all the rest; That there is not a settlement, and an happy Reformation amongst us; it is a great grief to us, Wars are a horrible trouble, that the Incendiaries of mischiefe are not stopped, encreaseth our misery; want of Peace, is want of comfort, and want of Trade, takes away our livelyhood, and our grievances are not relieved, but that your Presence is kept from us; This agravates all the former miseries, were we relieved in all, and you at such a distance from us and your Parliament, it were too little to comfort us; but do you but return, and then all our misery is ended, let us but enjoy the Presence of your sacred Majesty, and then our joy will be full.

We are your humble and loyall Subjects, and we are deeply wounded to finde mis-apprehensions of the love and loyalty of this your City, as if they should do any thing to give you cause of fear, or cause you to suspect there loyalty; should your Majesty return to your Parliament, and think better of them, you would find them better Subjects, and prevent that desolation and destruction, which doth now threaten your sacred Majesty, and the whole Kingdome; and you would finde more fidelity in your Parliament, and from us, than with them whose hypocrisie is smothered in our distractions.

And to cleer the innocency of our hearts, we do protest before Almighty God, as we hope for a blessing on us and ours,

ours, That we are no ways conſcious of any diſloyalty, and abhor all thoughts thereof; who are ready to make good their Proteſtation, even to the laſt drop of their deareſt blouds, and that with as much Loyalty, love, and duty, as ever Citizens expreſſed towards your Majeſty, or any of your Royall Progenitors in their greateſt glory.

And we would be heartily glad, that Armies of our Kingdoms might ceaſe to devoure our own bowels; and part of them be tranſported with their meanes to relieve the miſerable oppreſſed Church of *Ireland*, from the cruelty of the Papiſt there; and two parts of them be tranſported to redeem the Palatinate for your royall Siſter and her Poſterity, that ſhe and they might again be ſetled in their former honor; and that the reſt may remain at home to defend our own Kingdom: That the Honor and ſafety of your Crown and dignity may be ſecured, your honor advanced, the propagation of the Goſpel eſtabliſhed, and the Church and Kingdom ſetled in Peace, to Gods glory, your Majeſties Honor, and your and our happineſſe, to the memory of everlaſting Poſterity.

FINIS.

3

AN ARGVMENT IN IVSTIFICATION OF The five Members ACCUSED By HIS MAIESTY.

VVherein is proved, that the raiſing of this preſent Army by Authority of Parliament, is not Treaſon.

By which it likewiſe appeareth, that never any King of *England* received loſſe or damage by any Parliament, from the firſt that ever was called, to this preſent Parliament.

Jan: 14. 1642

By *PETER BLAND* of Grays-Inne, Gent.

London, Printed for JOHN FIELD.

A Dialogue between a Doctor of Divinity and a Student at Law, Concerning the KING and PARLIAMENT.

DOctor. *Sir, being acquainted with your wayes of imployment, and knowing you to be a Lawyer, I ſhall deſire ſome ſatisfaction from you concerning a Parliament, it being no way belonging to my own ſtudy, whereby I may reſolve my ſelf: and firſt I deſire you to tell me, who may be Burgeſſes or Knights in Parliament.*

Student. I wiſh all Divines were of your temper, not to meddle with that which belongs not to them; and to anſwer your queſtion; the ſon and heir of an Earl may be, and ſo was the Lord *Ruſſell: Eliz. 6.* or the ſonne and heir apparent of a Baron, and ſo was Mr. *Henry Brook*; for the eldeſt ſon of an Earl is not a Lord, only by the courteſie of *England* he is called ſo, but in any Declaration or writing he hath no more then his legall addition given.

Doct: *But may not a Divine be choſen for a Burgeſſe, for he hath no voice in the upper Houſe unleſſe he be a Biſhop.*

Stud. No Sir he may not, and therefore *Alexander Nowell* was refuſed, being a Prebend of *Weſtminſter*, whereupon a Writ iſſued to chooſe another in his roome for *Leo* in *Cornwall.*

Doct. *But I have heard that the Country hath a free chiſe, and if they chooſe a Divine and he is returned, may the Houſe put him out, and have they power to ſend out Writs?*

A Dialogue between a Doctor of Divinity and a Student at Law, Concerning the KING and PARLIAMENT.

DOctor. *Sir, being acquainted with your wayes of imployment, and knowing you to be a Lawyer, I ſhall deſire ſome ſatisfaction from you concerning a Parliament, it being no way belonging to my own ſtudy, whereby I may reſolve my ſelf: and firſt I deſire you to tell me, who may be Burgeſſes or Knights in Parliament.*

Student. I wiſh all Divines were of your temper, not to meddle with that which belongs not to them; and to anſwer your queſtion; the ſon and heir of an Earl may be, and ſo was the Lord *Ruſſell: Eliz. 6.* or the ſonne and heir apparent of a Baron, and ſo was Mr. *Henry Brook*; for the eldeſt ſon of an Earl is not a Lord, only by the courteſie of *England* he is called ſo, but in any Declaration or writing he hath no more then his legall addition given.

Doct: *But may not a Divine be choſen for a Burgeſſe, for he hath no voice in the upper Houſe unleſſe he be a Biſhop.*

Stud. No Sir he may not, and therefore *Alexander Nowell* was refuſed, being a Prebend of *Weſtminſter*, whereupon a Writ iſſued to chooſe another in his roome for *Leo* in *Cornwall.*

Doct. *But I have heard that the Country hath a free chiſe, and if they chooſe a Divine and he is returned, may the Houſe put him out, and have they power to ſend out Writs?*

Stud. In 23 *Eliz.* it was ordered, that during the Seſſion, no Writs ſhould iſſue to chooſe Knights or Burgeſſes, but by Warrant of the Houſe to the Clerk of the Crown, and 18 Martii, 23 *Eliz.* it was agreed by the Houſe, that if a Burgeſſe be incurably ſick, another may be choſen in his place by licence of the Houſe, but not if he be eaſily ſick, or ſent of his Majeſties ſervice, unleſſe the Houſe will allow of a new Election.

Doct. *What then Sir if one man be choſen for two places, which muſt he ſerve for?*

Stud. He muſt ſerve for that place which firſt choſe him: Sir *Henry Piercy* was choſen Knight for two Counties, and thereupon it was adjudged by the Houſe, that he ſhould ſerve for that County which firſt choſe him: 13. *Eliz.* and in 7. *E.* 6. one *Cavell* was returned for *Ludders-hall* and for *Travayny*, and he appeared for the firſt, and a Writ iſſued to chooſe another for *Travayny*.

Doct. *Well Sir, you have ſatisfied me for the Election of Burgeſſes, and who may be, now tell me what they do uſually require at the Kings hands, when they are all met and a Speaker made.*

Stud. The firſt thing that they require at the Kings hands, is that which was required by the Commons in the thirteenth yeer of *Henry* 8. to wit, that if any man of the Commons Houſe ſhould ſpeak more largely, then of duty he ought to do, all ſuch offences to be pardoned, and that to be of record.

Doct. *If that be granted, then they may ſpeak of the King what they pleaſe, and he muſt be pardoned.*

Stud. No Sir, the reverence which a vaſſall oweth his Soveraigne is intended (in that motion) for to be proved in every ſpeech, what ever it be it muſt import the good of the King and his State; and ſo long it may be eaſily pardoned,

pardoned, otherwiſe not; for in Queen *Eliſabeths* time, who gave freedom of ſpeech to all Parliaments, when *Wentworth* made thoſe motions that were but ſuppoſed dangerous to the Queens eſtate, he was impriſoned in the Tower, and there dyed.

Doct. *I thought every Burgeſſe or Knight of the Parliament houſe had a priviledge that they could not be impriſoned.*

Stud. No more they cannot at the ſuit of any common perſon, where the offence does not touch the King directly, as by a Treſpaſſe againſt another, or the like; but a man ſhall not have the priviledge of the Houſe for a criminall offence that immediatly toucheth the King.

Doct. *If he ſhall not have the priviledge of the Houſe for ſuch an offence as immediately toucheth the King, who then muſt commit him, the King, or the Houſe of Parliament whereof he is a Member.*

Stud. As to that queſtion, I ſhall not give you my own opinion, but I ſhall ſhew you what Preſidents have been done, if the Books be true that I go by: Sir *Edward Warner* (Lieutenant of the Tower) was ſent out of his houſe to the Tower for an offence done before the Parliament was ſummoned: And Sir *William Cecill* then Secretary, ſaid that the Queen was then aſſured by her Juſtices, that ſhe might commit any of the Houſe during the Parliament, for any offence againſt her Crown and Dignity; and that they ſhewed divers Preſidents thereof; and *Pearne* was committed to the Marſhalſy for words, without any notice given to the Houſe; and Maſter *Cope*, Maſter *Leukenor*, *Hurlſton*, and Maſter *Braynbridge*, and others were committed to the Tower by the Queen, for that before the Parliament they had ſundry conventions for the preferring in Parliament a Book touching the Rates of the Church, and a form of an Act for eſtabliſhing the

ſame

ſame: Which alſo they did print, prefer, and urge in Parliament; but it ſeemed that if they had treated thereof onely in time of Parliament (being Burgeſſes) they ſhould not have been impeached: in 28 *Eliz.*

Doct. *What then do you think of the Kings accuſing of the five Members?*

Stud. Sir, you muſt know that the accuſation layd by His Majeſty againſt them, is not within the compaſſe of any of thoſe Preſidents; and we need not ſtand to give any reaſons to prove how it differs from them preſidents, becauſe the King Himſelf hath acknowledged it; and what diſhonor can His ſo doing be to ſo Religious a Prince, when as he himſelf is ſubject to error, being conſidered as man? nay, in that point He hath excelled the goodneſſe of His Royall Anceſtors, which act I hope ſhall be perpetually Recorded in the hearts of all His Subjects, for a teſtimony of His Grace and goodneſſe, and for a pattern to all ſucceeding Princes.

Doct. *But why did not they then except of a Pardon?*

Stud. Then the Kings mercy had been apparent, of which we have other great evidences; but His willingneſſe to acknowledge His errors (which is as great a vertue in Prince) had been concealed, and ſo he had been (in that reſpect) leſſe glorious: beſides, had they received a Pardon, being not guilty, they had *ipſo facto* loſt their perſonall eſtate by the Statute, unleſſe ſome words of Art had been put into the pardon, which is not too late yet to be done.

Doct. *Then it ſeems that in former times the King had a power over the Parliament, unleſſe I miſapprehend them, pray tell me, hath he not now a power over them?*

Stud. I ſhall tell you what I have read, and farther I cannot go: The Houſe had agreed in 23 *Eliz.* to have a common

common Faſt, whereof the Queen miſliked not for the matter, but for the innovation of order, without her privity, and without Eccleſiaſticall Authority; for which cauſe, the Commons ſubmitted themſelves, and ſhe gave them their pardon: And Sir *Walter Raleigh* ſaith, the three Eſtates do but adviſe, as the Privie-Comcell doth; which advice if the King embrace, it becomes the Kings own Act in the one, and the Kings Law in the other; for without the Kings acceptation, both the publike and private advices be but as empty Egge-ſhells. Again, if there be any difference for alteration of a Bill between the Lords and Commons, then uſually ſome ſpeciall perſons of each Houſe meet & confer, that one Houſe may underſtand the meaning of the other; but a Bill that is ſigned by the King, and ſent to the Lower-houſe, may not be altred in any part thereof, without His Majeſties licence; but if a Bill come from the Lords, and not ſigned by him, it may be altered, by noting what ſhould be taken from it, or added unto it: from whence learned Doctor I deſire you to gather your own ſatisfaction: and in 4. & 5. *Phill. & Mar.* The Speaker ſhewed that it was the QUEENS pleaſure, that the Houſe ſhould proceed no farther with the Bill for the Revenues of the Queen, becauſe it extended to divers which had accompted, and then *Peter Wentworth* and *James Dalton* moved, whether this did not reſtrain the Liberty of the Houſe; upon which after many arguments, they reſolved to ceaſe till ſome other time: now the Queen revoked her ſaid Command, and gave them liberty to proceed; but upon conſultation amongſt themſelves, they ſpared to proceed any farther.

Doct. *But pray Sir, tell me your opinion freely, Is it dangerous for the King to aſſemble the three States, for thereby former Kings have alwayes loſt ſomewhat of their Prerogative:*

and

and becauſe you ſhall not think that I ſpeak at random, I will begin with elder times, wherein the firſt contention began betwixt the Kings of this land, and their Subjects in Parliament.

Stud. Sir you would do me a ſingular favour in your ſo doing.

Doct. *You know that the Kings of* England *had no formall Parliament, till about the eighteenth yeer of* Henry *the firſt, for in his* 17th *yeer for the marriage of his daughter, the King raiſed a Tax upon every hide of Land by the advice of his privy Councell alone; but you may remember how the ſubjects ſoon after this Parliament, began to ſtand upon termes with the King, and drew from him by ſtrong hand and the ſword, the Great Charter.*

Stud. You ſay well Sir, the great Charter was drawn from the King by the ſword, but hereof the Parliament cannot be accuſed, but the Lords.

Doct. *Then afterwards King* John *promiſed to reſtore King* Edwards *Laws, and alſo to confirm the Charter of Forreſts, and the great Charter upon his abſolution; but after his return out of* France, *in his* 16 *year he denyed it, becauſe without ſuch a promiſe he had not obtained reſtitution, therefore he ſaid his promiſe was conſtrain'd, and not voluntary: what ſay you therefore, was he not bound in honor to perform it?*

Stud. Cettainly no, for it was determined the Caſe of King *Francis* the firſt of *France*, That all promiſes by him made, whil'ſt he was in the hands of *Charls* the Fifth his enemy, were voyd, by reaſon the judge of Honor, which tells us he durſt do no other.

Doct. *But King* John *was not in priſon.*

Stud. Yet for all that, reſtraint is impriſonment, yea, fear it ſelf is impriſonment, and the King was ſubject to both: I know there is nothing more Kingly in a King, than the performance of his word; that is, his word that

is freely given; for binding of a King by Law upon the advantage of his neceſſity, makes the breach it ſelf lawfull in a King (ſaith Sir *Walter Raleigh*) his Charters and all other inſtruments being no other than the ſurviving witneſſes of unconſtrained will, *Princeps non ſubjicitur niſi ſuæ voluntate libra, mero motu & certa ſcientia*; neceſſary words in all the Grants of a King; witneſſing that the ſame Grants were given freely and willingly.

Doct. *But what ſay you to the Parliament of* Weſtminſter *in the 16 yeare of the King., when notwithſtanding the Wars of* France, *and the great charge he had been at in repulſing the Welſh Rebels, he was flatly denyed the Subſidy demanded.*

Stud. I confeſſe Sir, That the Houſe excuſed themſelves by reaſon of their poverty, and the Lords taking of Arms; but you ſpake Sir of danger of Parliaments: Now in this Parliament there was a demall, but there was no danger at all; yet in the end of that year, at the Aſſembly of the States at *Lambeth*, the King had the fortieth part of every mans goods given him freely towards the payment of his debts, and thoſe people who the ſame year had refuſed to give the King any thing, when they ſaw he had ſupplied his own neceſſity out of Delinquents and corrupt Officers which he call'd to accompt, they willingly yeelded to give him ſatisfaction; and indeed 'tis impoſſible for a King of *England* to greaten and enrich himſelf by any way ſo aſſuredly, as by the love of his people; for by one years-Rebellion, or civill Wars, the King hath more loſſe, than by a hundred years obſervance of *Magna Charta*, and the other Laws that are in force; for in thoſe times of War, Kings have been forced to compound with Rogues and Rebels, and to pardon them; but by Parliaments, the Kings of *England* ne-

ver received losse or prejudice.

Doct. *But what say you to tha deniall in the 26 year of this Kings Reigne, even when the King was invited to come into* France *by the Earle of* March *who married his Mother, and who promised to assist him in the Conquest of many places that he had lost?*

Stud. It is true, that a Subsidie was then denyed, and the reasons are delivered in English Histories; who say, That with a world of payments there mentioned, the King had drawn the Nobility dry; and besides, That whereas not long before, great summes of Money were given, and the same appointed to be kept in four Castles, and not to be expended, but by the advise of the Peers; it was believed, that the same Treasure was yet unspent.

Doct. *Good sir, you have said enough; judge you your self, whether that were not a dishonor to the King to be so tyed; as not to expend his Treasure, but by other mens advise, as it were by their licence.*

Stud. Surely (noble Doctor) the King was well advised to take the money upon any condition, and they were fooles that did propound the restrain't; for it does not appear that the King took any great heed to those overseers: Kings are bound by their Piety, and by no other obligations. In Queen *Maries* time, when it was thought that she was with Childe; It was propounded that the Rule of the Realm should be given to King *Philip*, during the Minority of the hoped Prince or Princesse; and the King offered his assurance in great summes of Money, to relinquish the Government; at such time as the Prince or Princesse should be of age: At which motion when all were silent in the House, the Lord *Dacres* (who was none of the wisest) asked who should sue the Kings Bonds? which ended the despute; for what Bond is between a King

King and Vaſſall, more than the Bond of the KING'S Faith?

Doct. *What ſay you then to the twenty eighth yeare of that King, in which when the King demanded Reliefe, the States would not conſent, except the former Order had beene taken for the appointing of foure Overſeers for the Treaſure; As alſo that the Lord Chiefe Juſtice, and the Lord Chancellor ſhould be choſen by the States, with ſome Barons of the Exchequer and other Officers.*

Stud. Why Sir, Admit the King had yeelded to their demands, then whatſoever had been ordained by thoſe Magiſtrate to the diſlike of the Commonwealth, the people had beene without remedy; whereas while the King made them, they had their appeale and other remedies; It is an excellent thing for a King to have patience, and give way to the fury of mens paſſions.

Doct. *Was not the King denied a Subſidie in the forty firſt of his Reign?*

Stud. No Sir, for although the King required Money as before, for the impoſſible conqueſt of *Scicily*, yet the Houſe offered to give fifty two thouſand Marks, which whether he refuſed or accepted, is uncertaine; And whileſt the King dreamed of *Scicily*, the Welſh Invaded and ſpoyled the Borders of *England*; for in the Parliament of *London*, when the King urged the Houſe for the proſecuting the Conqueſt of *Scicily*, the Lords utterly diſliking the attempt, urged the proſecuting of the Welſh-men: Which PARLIAMENT being Proroged, did againe Aſſemble at OXFORD, and was called the mad PARLIAMENT, which was no other than the Aſſembly of Rebels; for the Royall Aſſent of the KING, which gives life

to all Laws formed by the three Eſtates, was not a Royall aſſent, when both the King and Prince were conſtraind to yeeld to the Lords; A conſtraind conſent is the conſent of a Captive, not of a King; and therefore there was nothing done there either legall, or Royall; for if it be not properly a Parliament where the Subject is not free, certainly, it can be none where the King is bound, for all Kingly Rule was taken from the King, and twelve Peers appointed to Governe the Realm; and as other Writers have it, 24 Peers, and therefore the aſſembly made by *Jack Straw* and other Rebels, may aſwell be called a Parliament, as that at *Oxford*, *Principis nomen habere non eſt eſſe Princeps*, for thereby was the King driven, not onely to compound all quarrels with the French, but he quitted his Right to *Normandy*, *Anyon*, and *Mayne*.

Doct. *But what needed this extremity, ſeeing the Lords required but the confirmation of the former Charter, which was not prejudiciall to the King to grant?*

Stud. Yes Sir, but they inſulted upon the King, and would not ſuffer him to enter into his own Caſtles; they put down the Purveyor of the meat, for the maintenance of his houſe, as if the King had been a Banckrupt; and gave order, That without ready money he ſhould take up a Chicken; and though there is nothing againſt the Royalty of a King in theſe Charters, yet it is ſo contrary to the nature of a King to be forced, even to thoſe things which may be to his avantage, as that the King had ſome reaſon to ſeek the diſpenſation of his oath from the Pope, and to draw in ſtrangers for his own defence; yea, *jure ſalvo coronæ noſtræ*, is intended incluſively in all oaths and promiſes exacted from a Soveraign.

Doct. *But you know tis dangerous to call in other Nations both for the ſpoyle they make, as alſo becauſe they have often*

held

held the poſſeſſions of the beſt places, with which they have been truſted.

Stud. Tis true Sir, nothing is ſo dangerous for a King, as to be conſtraind and held as priſoner to his Vaſſalls; for by that *Edward* the Second and *Richard* the Second loſt both their Kingdoms and their lives.

Doct. *Why, thoſe were both Depoſed by Parliament, were they not?*

Stud. Yes Sir, being priſoners, and being out of Poſſeſſion; It is an old contrary Proverb (that might overcomes right) a weak title that wears a ſtrong ſword, commonly prevails againſt a ſtrong title that wears but a weak one; otherwiſe *Philip* the ſecond had never been Duke of *Millaine*, nor King of *Naples* and *Sicily*; but ſir, *errores non ſunt trahendi in exemplum*, when I defend Parliaments, I ſpeak of peaceable, Regall and lawfull Parliaments.

Doct. *What ſay you then to the Parliament held at* London, *about the ſixt year of* Edward *the Seconds time?*

Stud. I ſay, that King was not bound to performe the Acts of that Parliament, becauſe the Lords beeing too ſtrong for the King, enforced his conſent; for theſe be the words of our own Hiſtory, *viz.* They wreſted too much beyond the bounds of reaſon; and at the Parliament in the 13 year of that King, the Lords that were ſo moved came with an Army, and by ſtrong hand ſurprized the King, they conſtraind (ſaith the Story) the reſt of the Lords, and compelled many of the Biſhops to conſent unto them; yea, it ſaith farther, That the King durſt not but grant to all that they required.

Doct. *What ſay you to the Lords in* Richard *the Seconds time, when he was firſt beſieged in the Tower, the Lords came to the Parliament, and no man durſt contradict them.*

Stud. Certainly in raiſing an Army, they committed

Treaſon, and though it did appear that they all loved the King (for they did him no harm having him in their power) yet our Law doth conſter all levying of War without the Kings Commiſſion, and all Force raiſed to be intended for the death of the King, not attending the ſequell, ſo ſaith Sir *Walter Raleigh*; but Mr. Doctor, for this war that our preſent Parliament do maintain, I muſt tell you, that you muſt take this for a generall rule; That the immortall Policy of a State, cannot admit any Law or Priviledge whatſoever, but in ſome particular or other, the ſame muſt neceſſarily be broken; therefore I hold not Sir *Walters* opinion for good Law in the caſe of our times; for the ſupreme reaſon beares out their practiſe of many things without the adviſe of the Law; and where the Law by forecaſt hath not provided remedies for future dangers, Parliaments are forced to aſſiſt themſelves by their Priviledges: And beſides, who can ſhew a greater Right or Title to the expoſition of that Statute, and determining what is a levying of War within that Statute, and what not; then thoſe that can expound with the ſame authority that the thing expounded was made by; however I am ſure, That as thoſe Parliaments wherein the Kings of this Land have ſatisfied the people, have beene ever proſperous both to King and people; ſo where Kings have reſtrained the Houſe, the contrary hath hapned.

Doct. *Well Sir, but is it not the beſt way to compound a Parliament of the Kings ſervants and others, that ſhall in all obey the Kings deſires?*

Stud. Certainly no, for it hath never ſucceeded well on the Kings part, nor on the Subjects; for from ſuch a compoſition do ariſe all jealouſies and all contentions; it was practiſed in elder times, to the great trouble of the Kingdome, and to the loſſe and ruine of many; In later times

twas

'twas uſed by King *Hen.* the eight; but every way to his diſadvantage, when the King leaves himſelf to his people, they aſſure themſelves that they are truſted and beloved of their King; and there was never any people ſo barbarous, as not to anſwer the love and truſt of their King.

Doct. *Well Sir, notwithſtanding all this, who dares to adviſe a King to call a Parliament; for if it ſhould ſucceed ill, thoſe that adviſed the King to it, ſhould fall into the Kings diſgrace; and if the King be driven into any extremity, they can ſay to the King, that becauſe we found it extreamly unpleaſing to his Majeſty to hear of a Parliament, we thought it no good manners to make ſuch a motion.*

Stud. As to the firſt part of your excuſe, let me tell you; that there was never any juſt Prince that hath taken any advantage of the ſucceſſe of Counſells, which have bin founded upon reaſon; to fear that, were to fear the loſſe of the Bell more then the loſſe of the Steeple; and were alſo the way to beate all men from the ſtudy of the Kings ſervice: But for the ſecond part of your excuſe, where you excuſe your ſelf upon the Kings proteſting againſt a Parliament; let me tell you, that the King upon better conſideration may encounter that fineſſe of yours; therefore 'twill be better for a King to truſt his own reaſon and excellent judgement, which have not deceived him in any thing wherein His Majeſty hath imployed them; *take counſell of thine heart* ſaith Salomon, *for their is none more faithfull unto thee then it.*

FINIS.

A DECLARATION Of the LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

That no Ships, Barques, or other Vessels shal from henceforward make any Voyage to New-Castle, for the fetching of Coales, or any other Commodity, untill that Towne shall be reduced into such hands, as shall declare themselves for King and Parliament

Die Sabbathi, 14 Ian. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration shall be forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne, Cler. Parliament

Ian. 16. Printed for *John Wright* in the Old-Bailey. 1642.

A DECLARATION Of the LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

Die Sabbathi, 14. *Ian.* 1642.

THE Lords and Commons assembled in PARLIAMENT, taking into their consideration the number of Shipps, and quantity of Money, that

is every yeare imployed from *London*, and other Parts, and places of this Kingdome; for the fetching of Coales and Salt from *Newcastle*, *Sunderland*, and *Blyth*; And finding that since the beginning of the present Troubles, that Towne of *Newcastle*, being possessed by Forces raised against the King, and Parliament, hath beene, and is the principall In-let of Forreine Ayde, Forces, and Ammunition, for the strengthning of that Force that intends Destruction to the Parliament, and thereby to the Religion, Lawes, and Liberties of this Kingdome; And taking into Cou-

Conſideration, that ſufficient Coales be ſupplyed from other Parts, for the uſe of this Kingdome, doe Declare, That they are inforced for the ſafetie of the Kingdome, and for the better hindering of the ſupporting of the ſaid Forces, and of the reducing of the Towne of *Newcaſtle*, and the Parts Adjacent, to yeeld obedience, and ſubmiſſion to the Commands of the two Houſes of Parliament, Are conſtreined for the preſent, to hinder the repairing of Shippes to *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, and *Blyth*, leſt thoſe Ships and Money which are intended to procure Fewel,

for the ſupportation of the Kingdome, be improved to give Vigour and mainteinance to the Warre, raiſed to the Deſtruction thereof; For prevention whereof, we the Lords and Commons doe Ordaine, That no Shippe, Shippes, or Barques, ſhall from henceforwards, make any Voyage for the fetching of Coales, or Salt, from *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, or *Blyth*, or carrying of Corne, or other Proviſion of Victuall, Vntill that Towne of *Newcaſtle* ſhall be freed of, and from the Forces there now raiſed, or mainteined againſt the Parliament, and the Towne be reduced

ced into ſuch hands, and condition, as ſhall declare themſelves for King and Parliament; And the Maſters, Owners, and Saylors of Ships, and Barques, are hereby required, not to preſume to goe that Voyage contrary to this Ordinance; And it is further Ordained, and Ordered, that if any Ship, Veſſell, or Barque, ſhall at any time after the firſt day of *February* next comming Import, or bring into any Port or Place of this Kingdome, any Coales or Salt Laden from *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, and *Blyth*, or any of them, untill further Order be taken by both Houſes

ſes of Parlament, that every ſuch Ship, Veſſell, and Barque; and the Maſter and Saylors in the ſame, ſhall be ſeized upon; and ſtayed in ſuch Port and Place where they come in, Vntill the two Houſes of Parliament being thereof Informed, ſhall take further Order and Direction therin.

FINIS.

6

The Humble PETITION

Of divers of the KNIGHTS, GENTRY, and other Inhabitants of the County of BERKES,

To the Kings most Excellent MAIESTY,

Concerning a sudden Accommodation of Peace with His Court of Parliament.

With his Majesties gracious Answer to the said PETITION.

Jan. 16. 1642

London, Printed for *Thomas Hanson*, *Anno Dom.* 1643.

The humble

PETITION

Of divers of the

KNIGHTS, GENTRY,

BURKES,

MAJESTY,

Concerning a sudden Ac-

commodation with Prince Rupert.

Court of Arbitration.

With his Majesties Reasons Answer-

To the Kings moſt Excellent MAJESTY.

The humble *Petition* of divers of the Inhabitants of the County of *Berks*.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THe increaſing miſeries and continued maſſe of tumultuous troubles that ſince the ſad beginning of theſe civill warres, having run like lightning through all your Majeſties Dominions, have not fixt ſo long, and with ſo deſtroying a hand in any one Province of this Kingdome as in this County of *Berks*, which hath beene for ſome moneths, and ſo is like to continue during your Majeſties abode at *Oxford*, the very theatre where all the tragedies which are derivative from the cruelty

ty and barbariſme of ſuch a warre as this is; muſt be acted, ſince wee are expoſed, as it were, in the very middeſt, betwixt both the Armies, which ſurely cannot but bring the certaine effects of deſtruction into our borders; the fertility and wealth of this County, the maine bleſſings which heavens bounty hath conferred upon it, being the immediate cauſes of its ruine and deſtruction; thoſe miniſters of Gods wrath, the ſouldiers, ſparing nothing of our Eſtates that may any way ſatisfie the greedy humour of their inſatiate deſires, which extend to all that wee have of value, or pretious, as is manifeſted by the frequent plundering of townes and houſes by the Cavaliers at their firſt arrivall into theſe quarters; and though your ſacred Majeſty hath by the ſeverity of your Lawes enacted and proclaimed againſt ſuch riotous diſturbers of the publique peace, ſomewhat aſſwaged the inhumanity of their proceedings; ſo that they dare not with ſuch open and licencious practice, either plunder houſes, or pillage travellers; yet clandeſtinely, and by the by they commit many enormities and execrable outrages; robbing all thoſe they can conveniently ſeize upon, of their money, apparell, or any thing (all being fiſh that comes to net) that will yeeld them any profit, though to never ſo meane a value. For our corne and cattell, the chiefe ſupporters of our ſubſtance, we cannot affirme that we poſſeſſe them but according to the occaſion the ſouldiers have of them, who make no great ſcruple of taking away without payment, meat for themſelves and horſes: nor can wee boaſt our ſelves ſafe from the Army of his Excellence, the Earle of *Eſſex*, his ſouldiers divers times putting us to great affrights, leſt they ſhould by the example of the Cavaliers plunder and pillage us; but though they be kept in better order, yet are wee no way confident of our ſafeties, ſo long as we behold the beſt of our townes fortified and ſtuffed with garriſons, walls and bul-warks being raiſed, and Ordnance planted, which muſt needs

terrifie

the people uninured to ſuch inſtruments of death and deſtruction, eſpecially in and about the good town of *Reading*, which being one of the chiefe of this Countie, hath long time flouriſhed and growne wealthy by reaſon of the great market uſually kept there for corne and other commodities, and by the gainfull trade of clothing, which was there exerciſed; but now ſince it hath beene they imbatalled and made a ſtanding garriſon, the Inhabitants of the neighbouring Villages that uſed to furniſh the market with graine to a very vaſt quantity, there having been eightſcore carts of corne brought in there ordinarily on every marke-day, and there vended, refuſe to bring in their Wheate, Barley and Malt, both by reaſon of their feares, leſt it ſhould be expoſed a prey to the rapine of the garriſon ſouldiers, and becauſe their accuſtomed Chapmen, which were for the moſt pare Corn-merchants of the City of *London*, are hindred from trafficking with them; ſo that inſtead of eight-ſcore ſcarce eight carts of corne are either brought into this market, or here ſold off to forrain cuſtomers, to the great impoveriſhment and almoſt utter undoing of the ſaid good towne, and the adjoyning Villages.

Nor is this all the danger that is depending over *Reading*, the forces of his Excellence the Earle of Eſſex making daily approaches toward it, and threatning it with a ſiege, to expell thence the Garriſon of Cavaleers, planted there by Your Majeſtie; ſo that in all probability the miſeries of that good Towne are not yet arrived to their full heighth: for ſhould it once come to be beleaguered, it muſt neceſſarily taſte all the miſchiefes that can attend a ſiege; which muſt (to which ſide ſoever the victorie fall) of neceſſity be fatall and deſtructive to the inhabitants, who are ſure to ſuffer both from the beſieger and the beſieged: the ſame fate being imminent on Abington, and other good Townes of this Countie, where Your Majeſtie hath fixt Garriſons.

And beſides all theſe miſeries of our owne, we groan alſo under the affliictions of our Brethren, both in this King-

dome of England, and that of Ireland, where every place teemes with new ſucceſſive miſcheſes: the reputation of Your Majeſties Crowne and dignitie being much leſſened in the eſteeme of forraine Princes, by reaſon of theſe lamentable diſtractions at home, this unhappy difference betwixt Your Majeſtie and the Honourable Your high Court of Parliament, of whoſe fidelitie and loyaltie to Your Majeſtie and Your affaires none of Your good ſubjects can doubt, who are acquainted with the integritie of the Parliaments proceedings: and therefore muſt with ſad and dolorous minds reſent and grieve at theſe ſtill continuing diſſentions betwixt you, onely ſprung out of the miſ-conjectures and jealous conditions of ſome ill-affected malignant ſpirits, who have inſtilled into Your Majeſties breſt theſe diſtruſts, which your Majeſtie hath had of your High Court of Parliament: by reaſon whereof have come upon us, and your whole Land, theſe calamitous outrages.

In conſideration whereof, wee your Majeſties humble and obedient Subjects of this your Countie of *Berks*, in all humilitie remonſtrate to your Gracious Majeſtie, all theſe our fore-ſaid grievances, the diſtempers which are ſtill depending in the Common-wealth and Church, which is torne to peeces, and dilacerated by ſchiſmes and factions: So that the true worſhip of the Almightie is impiouſly neglected, and your Subjects bloud (in theſe combuſtions) ſpilt like water upon the face of the earth. To give an end to all which miſeries, wee moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſtie to think on ſome ſpeedy courſe for an Accommodation betweene your Selfe and your High Court of Parliament: to whom, if your Majeſtie would vouchſafe to hearken, and confide in their Councels, there is no doubt but they will make your Majeſties Crowne and Dignitie, as famous as any of your Royall Predeceſſours, and ſettle a true and happie peace thorowout all your Dominions, to the joy and comfort of us your good Subjects, who ſhall ever pray for your Majeſties happineſſe in this world, and in the world to come.

His

His Majeſties gracious Anſwer to the Petition of the Countie of *Berks*, as it was delivered to them by Secretarie *Faulkland*.

HIS Majeſtie hath received and peruſed your your Petition, and does render you His Royall thankes, for yout fidelities expreſſed towards Him, ſince his arrivall into theſe parts. Hee is not ignorant, nor unfurniſhed of a juſt ſenſe of your miſeries, and the many afflictions hath befallen you ſince the beginning of theſe unhappie wars, and tranſlation of both the Armies into theſe quarters, whoſe numbers muſt needs bee burdenſome to the parts where they are billetted, for the miſdemeanours of his Majeſties Souldiers, of which Hee is altogether ignorant; His Majeſtie proteſts to you, that no Souldier ſerving under his Royall Enſignes, ſhall be by that priviledge protected to commit privately or publikely, any ſuch inſolencies; but bee more ſeverely lyable to the cenſure of the Law, for ſuch facts, than any other offender what ſoever: and for the terrour and affright, which the fortification of Redding, and placing a Garriſon therein, it could no way be avoyded, the importance of the place being ſo much to the ſecuritie of Oxford, where His Majeſtie reſides, that He could not in his Royall wiſdome

dome neglect it. And for his Garriſon there, His Majeſtie hath given that ſtrict order to his Commanders, that He is confident no inſolencies or outrages will be by them committed, either on the perſons or eſtates of the Inhabitants, and if my Lord of Eſſex approach the Towne, and beſiege it, His Majeſtie hopes the Garriſon within it are ſufficient to defend and make good the ſaid Towne againſt thoſe Forces that ſhall beleaguer it, to the ſecuritie of themſelves and the Inhabitants.

Concerning your concluding requeſt, which deſires a ſudden agitation of Peace betwixt his Majeſtie and the Parliament, your requeſt muſt needs be prevalent, becauſe correſpondent to His Majeſties owne wiſhes, who ſhall ever deſire the ſame may be with all poſſible ſpeed effected, to the abſolute finiſhing theſe miſerable diſtractions of this his Majeſties Kingdome, to the glorie of God, and comfort of all his people.

FINIS.

Die Sabbathi, 14° Ianuarii, 1642.

IT is this day Ordered by the COMMONS now Aſſembled in Parliament, That Mr. *Pym* be deſired to publiſh in Print, what yeſterday he did by order of both Houſes at the Common-Hall: And that none do preſume to Print or reprint it, but ſuch as *John Hinde* ſhall appoint.

H. Elſynge, Cler: Parl: D: Com.

I appoint *Peter Cole* to Print this Copy:

JOHN HINDE.

TWO SPEECHES

SPOKEN BY

The Earl of Manchester, and Jo: Pym Esq;

AS

A REPLY

TO

His MAIESTIES ANSVVER

to the City of Londons Petition,

sent from His Majesty

By CAPTAIN HEARN,

And read at a Common-Hall, on Friday the 13th of January, 1642.

Also, a true Narration of the passages of that day.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That these Speeches be forthwith printed and published:

Jan: 16. 1642. H: Elsynge, Cler: Parl: D: Com.

London, Printed for *Peter Cole*, and are to be sold at his shop at the sign of the Glove and Lyon in Cornwall, neer the Royall Exchange. 1643.

TWO SPEECHES

A

REPLY

TO

HIS MAJESTIES ANSWER

TO

The Declaration of Lords and Commons

OF

The 19th of JANUARY, 1641.

An Introduction.

THat Obſervation, mans extremities are Gods opportunities, was never more abundantly and experimentally made good, then in theſe latter dayes, and in none of theſe more then on Friday the 13. of *Ianuary*, 1642. in and toward the City of London, where his Majeſties unexpected anſwer to an humble Petition preſented to his Majeſtie at Oxford, from the Lord Major and Common Councell of that Honorable Citie, made many ſad hearts; not onely in regard that all the unwearied and loyall endeavours of Parliament and Citie (with other parts of the Kingdome) have made no deeper impreſſion upon his Majeſties heart (the greateſt treaſure for which they have contended) but alſo in ſome doubtfull expectation what advantage ſuch ſpirits might have made of it, at leaſt to the unſetling of the peace, and diſuniting the ſpirits of the Citi:, who ſteere all their actions by that maxime of Policie, *Divide & impera*, divide, and doe what you will: The rather when they obſerved that the counſell of ſome not ſo well wiſhers certainly to the publike ſafetie, as to their owne private intereſts had prevailed with his Majeſtie, that His anſwer ſhould be publiſhed in a Common Hall, by His Maj ſties expreſſe meſſenger for that purpoſe, when as the Petition was humbly tendered to His Majeſtie from a Common Councell. To avoyd all inconveniences, it pleaſed the wiſedome and goodneſſe of Heaven to direct the Parliament to chuſe an honorable Committee of Lords and Commons to be preſent at the reading thereof; and the Governours of the Citie to order that all the Companies ſhould firſt meete at their ſeverall Halls, and then come in their Citie habits to the Guildhall, where his Majeſties anſwer was to be read: When the Committee of both Houſes, with the Lord Maior, Aldermen, and ſuch a confluence of Liverie men as hath not beene ſeene there (in the memory of the eldeſt man in the Citie) being met, the Lord Maior commanded the Towne Clerke to reade in the audience of that great Aſſembly, the Cities Petition, which here followes:

To The Kings moſt Excellent MAIESTY.

The humble Petition of the Major, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of *London*.

Sheweth,

THat the Petitioners, Your Majeſties moſt humble and loyall Subjects, being much piereed with the long and great diviſions betweene Your Majeſty and both Your Houſes of Parliament, and with the ſad and bloudy effects thereof, both here and in *Ireland*, are yet more deeply wounded by the miſ-apprehenſion which your Majeſty ſeemeth to entertaine, of the love and loyalty of this Your City, as if there were ſome cauſe of feare, or ſuſpicion of danger to Your Royall Perſon, if Your Majeſty ſhould returne hither; And that this is made the unhappy Bar to that bleſſed Reconciliation with Your great and moſt Faithfull Councell, for preventing that deſolation and deſtruction, which is now moſt apparently imminent to your Majeſty and all your Kingdomes.

For ſatisfaction therefore of your Majeſty, and clearing

clearing of the Petitioners innocency, they moſt humbly declare, (as formerly they have done) that they are no way conſcious of any diſloyalty, but abhorre all thoughts thereof: And that they are reſolved to make good their late ſolemn Proteſtation and Sacred vow made to Almighty God, and with the laſt drop of their deareſt bloods to defend and maintaine *The true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, and according to the duty of their Allegiance, Your Majeſties royall Perſon, Honour and Eſtate,* (what ever is maliciouſly and moſt falſely ſuggeſted to your Majeſty to the contrary) as well as *The Power and Priviledges of Parliament,* and *the lawfull Rights and Liberties of the Subject*: And doe hereby engage themſelves, their Eſtates, and all they have, to their uttermoſt power, to defend and preſerve your Majeſty and both Houſes of Parliament from all tumults, affronts, and Violence; with as much loyalty, love, and duty, as ever Citizens expreſſed towards Your Majeſty, or any of Your Royall Progenitours in their greateſt Glory.

The Petitioners therefore upon their bended knees doe moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty to returne to Your Parliament (accompanyed with Your Royall, not Your Martiall Attendance) to the end that Religion, Laws, and Liberties may be ſetled and ſecured, and whatſoever is amiſſe in Church and Common-wealth, reformed by their advice, according to the fundamentall Conſtitutions of this Kingdome; And that ſuch a Peace may thereby be obtained, as ſhall be for the glory of God, the honour and happineſſe of your Majeſty and Poſterity, and the ſafety

and Welfare of all your Loyall Subjects, who (the Petitioners are fully assured, whatsoever is given out to the contrary) doe unanimously desire the Peace herein expressed.

And the Petitioners shall ever Pray, &c.

MICHELL.

THis being done, the Kings Messenger being wished to reade his Majesties Answer to that Petition, made some apology to be excused, partly willing to intimate that his Commission was but to deliver the Answer to the Lord Major, (which seemed very strange to standers by, who were ready to conclude that if his Majesties Command had beene of no larger extent, the trouble of a Common-hall *might well have beene spared) and partly pleading the inaudibleneſſe of his voyce in such a vast Assembly, but being deemed the fitteſt for that service by the Honourable Committee, the Lord Major and his Brethren, he then read his Majesties Answer, which here followes.*

His Majeſty hath gratiouſly conſidered this Petition, and returnes this Anſwer.

THat His Majeſty doth not entertain any miſ-apprehenſion of the love and loyalty of his City of *London*. As he hath alwayes expreſſed a ſingular regard and eſteeme of the affections of that City, and is ſtill deſirous to make it his chiefe place of reſidence, and to continue and renew many marks of His favour to it; So He beleeves much the better and greater part of that His City is full of love, duty, and loyalty to His Majeſty: And that the Tumults which heretofore forced His Majeſty for His ſafety to leave that place, though they were contrived and encouraged by ſome principall members thereof (who are ſince well knowne, though they are above the reach of Juſtice) conſiſted more of deſperate perſons of the Suburbs, and the neighbouring Townes (who were miſled too by the cunning and malice of their ſeducers) than of the Inhabitants of that City. He looks on His good ſubjects there as perſons groaning under the ſame burden which doth oppreſſe His Majeſty, and awed by the ſame perſons who begat thoſe Tumults, and the ſame Army which gave Battell to His Majeſty: And therefore as no good ſubject can more deſire from His ſoule a Compoſure of the generall Diſtractions, ſo no good Citizen can more deſire the eſtabliſhment of the particular peace and proſperity of that place by His Majeſties acceſſe thither, then His Majeſty Himſelfe doth.

But his Majesty desires His good subjects of *London* seriously to consider what confidence His Majesty can have of security there, whilest the Lawes of the Land are so notoriously despised and trampled under foot, and the wholesome Government of that City (heretofore so famous over all the world) is now submitted to the Arbitrary power of a few desperate persons of no reputation, but for malice and disloyalty to him: Whilest Armes are taken up not onely without, but against His consent and expresse command, and Collections publiquely made, and Contributions avowed for the maintenance of the Army which hath given Him Battell, and therein used all possible meanes, Treason and Malice could suggest to them to have taken His life from Him, and to have destroyed His Royall Issue, whilest such of His Majesties subjects, who out of duty and affection to His Majesty, and compassion of their bleeding Countrey, have laboured for Peace, are reviled, injured, and murdered, even by the Magistrates of that City, or by their directions: Lastly, what hope His Majesty can have of safety there, whilest Alderman *Pennington*, their pretended Lord Major, (the principall authour of those Calamities which so neerely threaten the ruine of that famous City) *Ven*, *Foulke*, and *Mainwaring*, (all persons notoriously guilty of Schisme and High Treason) commit such Outrages in oppressing, robbing, and imprisoning, according to their discretion, all such His Majesties loving subjects, whom they are pleased to suspect but for wishing well to His Majesty: And His Majesty would know whether the Petitioners beleeve that the reviling and suppressing the Booke of Common

Common Prayer (eſtabliſht in this Church ever ſince the Reformation) the diſcountenancing and impriſoning godly, learned, and paiuefull Preachers, and the cheriſhing and countenancing of Browniſts, Anabaptiſts, and all manner of Sectaries, be the way to defend and maintaine the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion? That to comply with, and aſſiſt perſons who have actually attempted to kill His Majeſty, And to allow and favour Libels, Paſquils, and ſeditious Sermons againſt His Majeſty, be to defend his Royall Perſon and Honour according to the duty of their Allegiance? Whether to impriſon mens perſons, and to Plunder their houſes becauſe they will not rebell againſt his Majeſty, nor aſſiſt thoſe that doe? Whether to deſtroy their Property by taking away the twentieth part of their Eſtates from them, and by the ſame Arbitrary power to referre to foure ſtanders by of their owne Faction to judge what that twentieth part is, be to defend the lawfull Rights and Liberties of the ſubject? And if they thinke theſe Actions to be inſtances of either, whether they do not know the perſons before named to be guilty of them all? Or whether they thinke it poſſible that Almighty God can bleſſe that City and preſerve it from deſtruction, whileſt perſons of ſuch knowne guilt and wickedneſſe are defended and juſtified amongſt them againſt the power of that Law, by which they can onely ſubſiſt?

His Majeſtie is ſo farre from ſuffering Himſelfe to be incenſed againſt the whole Citie, by the Actions of theſe ill men, though they have hitherto beene ſo prevailent, as to make the Affections of the reſt of little uſe to Him; And is ſo willing to be with them,

and

and to protect them, that the Trade, Wealth, and Glory thereof (ſo decayed and ecclipſed by theſe publike Diſtractions) may againe bee the envie of all forrain Nations, That He doth once more graciouſly offer His free and generall pardon to all the Inhabitants of that His Citie of *London*, the Suburbs, & Citie of *Weſtminſter* (except the Perſons formerly excepted by His Majeſtie) if they ſhall yet returne to their Dutie, Loyaltie, and Obedience. And if his good Subjects of that His Citie of *London* ſhall firſt ſolemnly declare, That they will defend the knowne Lawes of the Land, and will ſubmit to, and be governed by no other Rule; If they ſhall firſt manifeſt, by defending themſelves, and maintayning their own Rights, Liberties, and Intereſts, and ſuppreſſing any Force and Violence unlawfully rayſed againſt thoſe and His Majeſtie, their Power to defend and preſerve Him from all Tumults, Affronts and Violence: Laſtly, if they ſhall apprehend and commit to ſafe cuſtody the Perſons of thoſe foure men, who enrich themſelves by the ſpoyle and oppreſſion of His loving Subjects, and the ruine of the Citie, that His Majeſtie may proceed againſt them by the courſe of Law, as guiltie of high Treaſon, His Majeſtie will ſpeedily returne to them with His Royall, and without His Martiall Attendance, and will uſe his utmoſt endeavour that they may hereafter enjoy all the bleſſings of Peace and Plentie, and will no longer expect Obedience from them, then Hee ſhall with all the Faculties of His Soul labour in the preſerving and advancing *The true reformed Proteſtant Religion*; *The Lawes of the Land*; *The Libertie and Proprietie of the Subject*; and *The juſt Priviledges of Parliament*.

If,

If notwithſtanding all this, the Art and intereſt of theſe men can prevaile ſo farre, that they involve more men in in their guilt, and draw that His City to ſacrifice it's preſent Happineſſe and future Hopes to their Pride, Fury, and Malice, His Majeſty ſhall onely give them this Warning, That whoſoever ſhall henceforward, take up Arms without his conſent contribute any Money or Plate, upon what pretence of Authority ſoever, for maintenance of the Army under the Command of the Earle of *Eſſex*, or any other Army in Rebellion againſt Him, or ſhall pay Tonnage and Poundage, till the ſame ſhall be ſetled by Act of Parliament; Every ſuch Perſon muſt expect the ſevereſt puniſhment the Law can inflict; and in the mean time His Majeſty ſhall ſeize upon any part of his Eſtate within His Power, for the relief and ſupport of him and His Army rais'd and maintain'd for the Defence of His Perſon, the Lawes, and this His Kingdome; And ſince he denyes to His Majeſty the duty and benefit of his ſubjection, by giving aſſiſtance to Rebells, which by the knowne Lawes of the Land is high Treaſon, His Majeſty ſhall likewiſe deny him the benefit of his Protection, and ſhall not only ſignifie to all His Forraigne Miniſters, that ſuch Perſon ſhall receive no advantage by being His Subject, but ſhall by all other wayes and meanes proceed againſt him as a publike Enemy to His Majeſty, & this Kingdom.

But His Majeſty hopes and doubts not, but his good Subjects of *London* will call to minde the Acts of their Predeceſſors, their Duty, Affection, Loyalty and merit towards their Princes, the Renown they have had with all poſterity from and the bleſſings of Heaven which alwayes accompanied thoſe virtues, and will conſider the perpetuall ſcorne and infamy, which unadvoidably will follow

 them

them and their Children, if infinitely the meaner part in quality, and much the leſſer part in number, ſhall be apt to alter the Government ſo admirably eſtabliſhed, deſtroy the Trade ſo excellently ſetled, and to waſte the wealth ſo induſtrouſly gotten, of that flouriſhing City; And then they will eaſily gaine up the Courage and Reſolution to joyne with His Majeſty in defence of the Religion, Law and Liberty, which hitherto hath and only can make themſelves, His Majeſty, and His Kingdome happy.

For concurring with the Advice of His two Houſes of Parliament, being with Reference to the Common-wealth may be as well at this diſtance, as being at *White-hall*, His Majeſty doubts not but His good Subjects of *London* well know how farre (beyond the example of His Predeceſſors) His Majeſty hath concurred with their advice, in paſſing of ſuch Lawes, by which He willingly hath parted with many of His knowne Rights, for the benefit of the Subjects, which the Fundamentall Conſtitutions of this Kingdome did now oblige Him to conſent unto, and hath uſed all poſſible meanes to beget a right underſtanding betweene them; And will therefore apply themſelves to thoſe who, by making Juſt, Peaceable, & Honourable Propoſitions to His Majeſty, can only beget that concurrence.

After he had read it once upon the Huſtings, in the audience of thoſe Honourable perſons, was (for the helpe of the lowneſſe of his voice, and the advantage of the great multitudes in the Hall) willed the ſecond time to read the ſame Anſwer in the Clock-houſe, in the audience of the bodie of that Aſſembly, among whom, after he had finiſhed his worke, an inconſiderable company neere the doore made ſome offers towards an acclamation, but finding no expected Eccho to anſwer their ſhout, wound up in a little modeſtie and a great deale of ſilence, upon which the Earle of Manchester *declared in his Speech as followeth.*

them and their Children, if infinitely the meaner part in quality, and much the leſſer part in number, ſhall be apte to alter the Government ſo admirably eſtabliſhed, deſtroy the Trade ſo excellently ſetled, and to waſte the wealth ſo induſtrouſly gotten, of that flouriſhing City; And then they will eaſily gaine up the Courage and Reſolution to joyne with His Majeſty in defence of the Religion, Law and Liberty, which hitherto hath and only can make themſelves, His Majeſty, and His Kingdome happy.

For concurring with the Advice of His two Houſes of Parliament, being with Reference to the Common-wealth may be as well at this diſtance, as being at *White-hall*, His Majeſty doubts not but His good Subjects of *London* well know how farre (beyond the example of His Predeceſſors) His Majeſty hath concurred with their advice, in paſſing of ſuch Lawes, by which He willingly hath parted with many of His knowne Rights, for the benefit of the Subjects, which the Fundamentall Conſtitutions of this Kingdome did now oblige Him to conſent unto, and hath uſed all poſſible meanes to beget a right underſtanding betweene them; And will therefore apply themſelves to thoſe who, by making Juſt, Peaceable, & Honourable Propoſitions to His Majeſty, can only beget that concurrence.

After he had read it once upon the Huſtings, in the audience of thoſe Honourable perſons, was (for the helpe of the lowneſſe of his voice, and the advantage of the great multitudes in the Hall) willed the ſecond time to read the ſame Anſwer in the Clock-houſe, in the audience of the bodie of that Aſſembly, among whom, after he had finiſhed his Worke, an inconſiderable company neere the doore made ſome offers towards an acclamation, but finding no expected Eccho to anſwer their ſhout, wound up in a little modeſtie and a great deale of ſilence, upon which the Earle of Manchester *declared in his Speech as followeth.*

TWO SPEECHES DELIVERED, THE ONE BY THE EARLE OF *MANCHESTR* AND THE OTHER BY *IOHN PYM* Esquire, In Guild-Hall on fryday the 13. of IANUARY 1642.

LONDON,
Printed for PETER COLE, 1642.

SPECIMENS

OF THE ORIGINAL AND

PRESENT STATE

OF THE

ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

IN

Guild-Hall on Lord-Mayor's Day,

the 29th of JANUARY

1612.

A SPEECH Delivered by the Earle OF MANCHESTER.

MY Lord Major and Gentlemen you of the City of *London*, this Assembly can never bee looked upon by any Members of both Houses of Parliament; but there must bee some offering of gratitude made to you, both of thankes and acknowledgments for your former large-hearted expressions, both of affection and care for the preservation both of the Parliament and Kingdome: The occasion why my Lords, and these Gentlemen of the House of Commons are come hither is this, They have read an Answer to an humble Petition of the Lord Major and Common-counsell and Citizens of *London* to His Majesty;

ſty; In which Anſwer, They finde many wounding aſperſions caſt upon perſons of very eminent Authority in your City, and upon others of very great fidelity and truſt among you; this Anſwer they doe finde as it is printed to agree with that which the Gentleman from His Majeſtie hath here read; And they owning themſelves equally intereſſed (in all things that concerne you) with you, have commanded this Gentleman to make ſome obſervations by way of vindication both of the proceedings of both Houſes of Parliament, and of the proceedings of the City, with this aſſurance that they will never diſſent you, but will ſtand by you with their lives and fortunes for the preſervation of the City in generall, and thoſe perſons in particular, who have beene faithfull, and deſerved well, both of the Parliament and Kingdome, and they will purſue all meanes both with their lives and fortunes, that may be for the preſervation of this City, and for the procuring of ſafety, happineſſe, and peace to the whole Kingdome.

The Speech of this Noble Lord, being entertained with loud expreſſions of joy and thankfulneſſe by the Commons; and after ſome time of ſilence being made, Mr. Pym *that worthy Member of the Houſe of Commons and Patriot of his Country, gave the ſenſe of both Houſes upon the ſeverall paſſages of His Majeſties Anſwer; expreſſing it in the next Page following.*

A SPEECH DELIVERED BY JOHN PYM Esquire.

MY Lord Major, and you worthy Citizens of this noble and famous City of *London*, I am commanded by the Lords and Commons, to let you know, that in this Answer, which hath beene publiſhed to you, they doe obſerve many things of great aſperſion upon the proceedings of Parliament very ſcandalous and injurious to many particular Members of this City, whereupon they thinke that it becomes them, both in tenderneſſe of their owne honour, and reſpect to you, to take away all thoſe aſperſions, and to let you know the truth of their proceedings, which have beene full of honour and juſtice, as they ſtand in relation to their owne duty, and full of humility, and obedience towards His Majeſty, and of care for the common good, and ſo ſhall ever be; And they have commanded me to let you know the true Anſwer to moſt of thoſe things that are imputed either to the Parliament, or to the City, by obſerving ſome particulars of This booke which hath beene read to you

you and to let yon know the proceedings in their owne native condition, cleere from those misrepresentations which make them appeare in a qualitie much different from the truth: which before I enter into I am to declare as the Sense of both Houses that your petition was so full of Loyaltie, Humilitie, and Obedience, that you might well have expected an Answer of another kinde.

The first Observation I am to make to you is this, that it is said here, That *His Majesty was enforc'd by tumults to leave the Parliament, and to goe from White-hall, and to withdraw himselfe into those courses, which now he hath taken.*

In Answer hereunto, I am commanded to tell you, that there was no occasion given by any tumults rising out of this City or the Suburbs which might justly cause His Majesties departure, and you may very well remember, that after His violent comming to the Commons House of Parliament in that unusuall and unheard of manner (which was the beginning of these unhappy differences) that the very next day His Majesty came into the City without any Guard, that He was present in the Common-conceselI, din'd at the Sheriffes, and returned back againe, with manifold evidences of fidelity on the part of the City, and without any such expressions as were unbeseeming the Majesty of a King, or the dury of Subjects; that He resided divers daves at White-hall, and afterward at Hampton-court, Windsor, and places adjoyning, with small Forces about him, and yet never any attempt made which might give Him any apprehensions of feare; by all which it is manifest, that this is an unjust aspersion cast upon this City, that any tumultuous carriage of yours, was your occasion of His Majesties to leave the Parliament and withdraw himselfe to remoter parts.

It

It is affirmed, *that the Government of your City hath been mannaged by a few desperate persons, and that they do exercise an arbitrary power.*] In answer to which the two Houses of Parliament gives you this testimony, that you have in most of the great occasions concerning the Government of the City, followed their direction, and that direction which they have given, and you have executed, they must & will maintain to be such as stands with their honor in giving it, and your trust and fidelity in the performance of it.

It is objected in the third place; *That Contributions have been publickly made, for the maintenance of that Army which did joyne Battell with the King, and did by all the means that Treason and Malice could suggest, endeavour to take away His Life, and destroy His issue.*] To this I am commanded to say, That the design of bringing up the English Armies, the gathering together of the Cavaliers about *White-hall*, the violent coming to the House of Commons, the Kings going into the North, and raising Armes there, are cleer evidences that violence was first intended, and divers practises were made against the Parliament, before they took any course, or made any preparation to take up arms for their defence; for the danger of His Majesties person they were sorry for it, and did by divers humble Petitions labour to prevent it; And as touching the royall issue, they have sufficiently declar'd to the world, their good affections towards them, by the care they have taken both for the safety and maintenance of those who are left here.

It is further express'd in this Answer; *That the King demands the Lord Major, Master Alderman* Fowke, *Colonell* Ven, *and Colonell* Manwaring, *to be delivered up as guilty of Schisme and high Treason.*] Concerning

 which,

which, I am commanded to tell you, as the ſenſe of both Houſes of PARLIAMENT, That this demand is againſt the priviledge of Parliament (two of them being Members of the Commons Houſe) moſt diſhonorable to the City, That the Lord Major of *London* ſhould be ſubjected to the violence of every baſe fellow, be aſſaulted, ſeiz'd on, without due proceſſe or Warrant, which the Law doth afford every private man; and that you ſhould be commanded to deliver up your chief Magiſtrates, and ſuch eminent Members of the City to the Kings pleaſure, only becauſe they have done their duty in adhering to the Parliament, for the defence of the Kingdom, and that it is againſt the rules of juſtice, that any men ſhould be impriſoned upon ſuch a generall charge, when no particulars are proved againſt them; and this you are to take notice of, as the anſwer to thoſe ſcandalls, and to that diſgrace upon my Lord Major, and the other Members of the City.

And I am further to tell you, that there is little cauſe for His Majeſty to make this demand, conſidering that He Himſelf doth by force keep away many accuſed in Parliament, as my Lord *Digby*, and many more impeached of high Treaſon, beſides divers others great Delinquents, that ſtand charged there for hainous crimes, all which by force are kept from the due proceedings, and legall triall in Parliament.

It is alleaged in this Anſwer, That *my Lord Major, and thoſe other perſons named, are countenancers of Browniſts, and Anabaptiſts, and all manner of Sectaries.*] To this I am commanded to ſay, That hereof there is no proof; It doth not appear that they give any ſuch countenance to Sectaries of any kinde whatſoever, and if it did, His Majeſty hath little reaſon to object it, while notwithſtanding

the

the profeſſion he hath often made, that he will maintain the Proteſtant reformed Religion, he doth in the mean time raiſe an Army of Papiſts, who by the principles of their Religion are bound, (if power be put into their hands) to deſtroy and utterly to root out the Proteſtants together with the truth which they profeſſe.

It is affirmed, *That mens perſons have been impriſoned, and their houſes plunder'd, becauſe they will not rebell againſt His Majeſty.*] To this I am commanded to declare, that no mens houſes have been plunder'd by any direction of the Parliament, but that they have been very carefull to reſtrain all ſuch violent courſes, ſo far as they were able; and that they have never committed any man, but ſuch men as by due information they conceived to be ſeditious perſons, and like to trouble the peace of the State.

It is objected further; *That the Property of the Subject is deſtroyed by taking away the twentieth part by an Arbitrary power.*] To this they ſay, That that Ordinance it doth not require a twentieth part, but doth limit the Aſſeſſors, that they ſhall not go beyond a twentieth part; and that this is done by a power derived from both houſes of Parliament; the Lords who have an hereditarie intereſt in making Laws in this Kingdom, and the Commons who are elected and choſen to repreſent the whole body of the Comminalty, and truſted for the good of the people, when ever they ſee cauſe to chaige the Kingdom: And they ſay further, that the ſame Law that did enable the two Houſes of Parliament to raiſe forces to maintain and defend the ſafety of Religion, and of the Kingdom, doth likewiſe enable them to require contributions, whereby thoſe forces may be maintained, or elſe it were a vaine power to raiſe forces, if they had not a power likewiſe to maintain them in that ſervice for which they were raiſed.

And to this point I am commanded to adde this further anſwer, that there was little reaſon for this to be objected on his Majeſties behalf, when it is well known that from the ſubjects (which are within the power of his army) His Majeſty doth take the full yeerly value of their Lands, and in ſome caſes more: that not only particular houſes, but whole Towns have been plunder'd by command and deſign; and that by Proclamations men are declared to forfeit all their eſtates, becauſe they will not obey Arbitrary Commands, and this is commonly practiſed by His Majeſty, and on his part, and therefore there was little reaſon to charge the Parliament with ſo neceſſary and moderate a contribution as the twentieth part.

It is declared, *That the King expects to be kept from Tumults and Affronts.*] Upon which, I am commanded to obſerve, that His Majeſties expreſſions in His Anſwer tend to the making of a diviſion in this City, and to the raiſing of a party, which may make ſome diſturbance in that orderly government which is now eſtabliſhed, both which will certainly prove equally deſtructive to him and both Houſes of Parliament; and more prejudiciall to his quiet abode here, then any thing that hath ever beene acted by the Houſes of Parliament, or the preſent Governors of the City.

They obſerve further that in this Anſwer, *His Majeſty doth profeſſe that He will ſeize upon the eſtates of thoſe that ſhall contribute any thing towards the maintenance of the Parliaments Army, and will put them out of His protection, and by His Miniſters in forraign States, will take ſuch courſe, that they may be proceeded againſt as enemies; that is, deſtroyed and ſpoiled:*] To which the LORDS and COMMONS do Declare, That this is an exceſſe of rigour and injuſtice

ſtice beyond all example, that particular men ſhould loſe their private eſtates here without law or judiciall proceeding: And that our Prince who owes protection to the Kingdom, aſwell as to particular perſons, ſhould ſuffer the wealth thereof to be robbed and ſpoiled by forraign States, upon due conſideration whereof, they hope His Majeſty will be induced by better Councell to forbeare the execution, then that by which he hath been perſwaded to publiſh ſuch a Reſolution.

Beſides theſe Obſervations out of the Anſwer, I am to obſerve one out of a narrative that was received from the Common Councell, that the King did Declare that he would ſend ſome meſſengers here to obſerve your carriage in the City, and what was done amongſt you, the Parliament have juſt cauſe to doubt, that theſe will be meſſengers of ſedition and trouble, and therefore deſire you to obſerve them and find them out, and that they may know who they are.

I am for a concluſion to commend to your conſiderations, that you ſee by the proceedings to which the King is drawn by the ill councell now about Him, that Religion, the whole Kingdom, this glorious City, and the Parliament, are all in great danger, and that this danger cannot be kept off in all likelyhood, but by the Army that is now a foot, and that the Lords and Commons are ſo farre from being frighted by any thing that is in this Anſwer, that they have for themſelves and the Members of both Houſes declared a further contribution towards the maintenance of this Army, and cannot but hope and deſire, that you that have ſhew'd ſo much good affection in the former neceſſities of the State will be ſenſible of your own, and of the condition of the whole Kingdom, and adde (to that which you have alreadie

die done) some further contribution, whereby this Army may be maintain'd for all your safeties.

At the end of every period of this Speech, the applause was so great, that he was fain to rest till silence was again made, and at last (the Company ready to be dissolved) after some pause and consultation with the Committee of Lords and Commons then present, and by their direction (silence being made) he closed all with the words following:

Worthy Citizens, you have understood the sense of both Houses of Parliament, concerning my Lord Major here, and those worthy Members of your City, that are demanded; you have heard the Parliament declare, that they will protect them in that which they have done by direction of both Houses, and they expect that you should expresse it your selves likewise, that if any violence be offer'd to them, you will secure and defend them with your uttermost force; and you shall alwaies finde, that this protection of the Parliament shall not onely extend to these, but to all others that have done any thing by their command.

Which words were no sooner utter'd, but the Citizens with one joynt harmony of mindes and voices, gave such an acclamation as would have drown'd all the former, if they had been then breathing, which after a long continuance resolv'd it self into this more articulate and distinct voice, We will live and dye with them, We will live and dye with them, *and the like.*

So that in the managing of this dayes work, God was so pleased to manifest himself, that the well-affected went away not strengthened onely, but rejoycing; and the Malignants (as they

have

have been called) some convinced, others silenced, many asham'd; it fully appearing how little power they had to answer their desires of doing mischief: whilest instead of dividing the City, they were exceedingly united, instead of a dissipation, thousands were unexpectedly brought (as it were) into an unthought of Association, to live and dye in the defence of these zealous and honorable Assertors of their peace and liberties: All which we may summe up in that triumph of the man of God: In the thing wherein they dealt proudly, God was above them.

FINIS.

FINIS.

8

A DECLARATION OF THE AGREEMENT

OF THE 11. OF JANVARY,

BETWIXT

HIS MAJESTY

and the Inhabitants of the County of OXON.

For Provisions for His MAJESTIES *Horses Billited in this County.*

Printed, by His MAJESTIES Command,
AT OXFORD, January 16.

By LEONARD LICHFIELD Printer
to the University. 1642.

DECLARATION

OF THE

AGREEMENT

JANVARY 11. 1642.

An Declaration of the Agreement of the 21. *of* December *laſt, betwixt His* MAIESSY *and the Inhabitants of the County of* Oxford, *for proviſion for His* MAIESTIES *Horſes billited in this County.*

WHereas it was deſired by His Majeſty, that the ſixe Regiments of Horſe conteining eight and Twenty Troopes, quartered in this County for His Majeſties ſervice, ſhould be provided for at the charge of the Inhabitants of this County, which charg being caſt up after the rate of ſeven ſhillings the week for a Horſe, and three ſhillings ſix pence a week for a man, amounts to the ſumme of two and forty pounds a week for every Troope, the whole charge of the eight and Twenty Troopes amounting in all to the ſumme of Eleven hundred ſeventy and ſix pounds a week. The gentlemen and Free-holders of this County, who attended the Lords and others his Majeſties Commiſſioners at

Chriſt-Church, did for their own parts, and for ſo much as concerned themſelves agree, and did beleeve that thoſe who were abſent, would for their parts likewiſe agree to ſupply His Majeſty with the weekly Loane of the ſaid ſumme of Eleven hundred ſeventy and ſix pounds, for the uſes aforeſaid in manner following, to be raiſed upon the whole County, as other publique payments are uſually made, *viz.*

	lib.	s.
The Hundred of *Banbury* weekly	73	10.
The Hundred of *Bloxam*	73	10.
The Hundred of *Poughley*	147	00.
The Hundred of *Wootton*	147	00.
The Hundred of *Chadlington*	147	00.
The Hundred of *Bampton*	147	00.
The Hundred of *Bullingdon*	100	00.
The Hundred of *Thame*	42	00.
The Hundred of *Dorcheſter*	38	00.
The Hundred of *Lewkenor*	50	00.
The Hundred of *Pirton*	42	00.
The halfe Hundred of *Ewelme*	80	00.
The Hundred of *Binfield*	39	00.
The Hundred of *Langtree*	35	00.
The Towne of *Henly*	15	00.

Which ſeverall ſummes ſhall be ſubdivided by the high-Conſtables of every Hundred, upon the ſeverall Townſhips in the ſaid Hundreds, as is uſually done in other paiments, and ſhall be collected by the Petty-Conſtables in their ſeverall Townſhips, and Villages, and by them be paid over to the High-Conſtables, and by them to be paid to ſuch generall receiuors as are hereafter named for that purpoſe, *viz.*

In

In the Hundreds of *Banbury* and *Bloxam*, to Sir *Thomas Pope* Kt.
In the Hundreds of *Poughley* and *Wootton*, to Sir *Thomas Coghill* Kt.
In the Hundred of *Chadlington*, to Sir *William Walter* Baronet.
In the Hundred of *Bampton*, to Sir *Thomas Whoord* Kt.
In *Bullingdon* Hundred to *Broome Whorwood* Esq.
In *Thame* Hundred, to *Vincent Barrey* Esq.
In *Dorchester* Hundred, to *Timothy Doylie* Gent.
In the Hundreds of *Lewknor* and *Pirton* to *John Chamberlaine* Esq.
In the Hundreds of *Langtree*, the halfe Hundred of *Ewelme*, and the Towne of *Henley* upon *Thames*, to *Henry Stephens* Gent.
In *Bynfield* Hundred, to *Humfrey Elmes* Esq.

From whom it is to be receaved for the purposes aforesaid, by the Commanders or Officers of the Army hereaftet named in manner following, *viz.*

Sir Thomas Byron, or such as shall be appointed thereunto by warrant under his hand and seale, to receave for the six Troopes of the Princes Regiment weekly, two hundred fifty and two pounds; one hundred forty and seven pounds thereof to be paid him by the Receavor for the Hundreds of *Banbury* and *Bloxam*, and the residue being one hundred and five pounds to be paid by the Receavor for the Hundreds of *Wooton* and *Poughley*.

The Earle of *Carnarvan*, or such as he shall appoint, to receave for his five Troopes, and the Lord *Wentworth's* company of Dragoneers the like Summe of two hundred fifty two pounds, one hundred eighty nine pounds thereof to be paid by the receavor for the Hundreds of *Wootton* and *Poughlie*, and the remainder being sixty three pounds to be paid by the Receavor of the Hundred of *Chadlington*.

Sir *John Byron*, or such as he shall appoint to receave the like summe of two hundred fifty two pounds for his six Troopes, eighty foure pounds thereof to be paid him by the receavor of *Chadlington* hundred one hundred forty seven pounds by the Receavor for the Hundred of *Bampton*, and the residue being Twenty one pound, to be paid by the receavor for *Bullingdon* Hundred.

The Lord *Andover*, or such as he shall appoint. to receive for his three Troopes the summe of 126.l. to be paid him by the Receivour of the Hundred of *Langtree*, the halfe hundred of *Ewelme*, and the Towne of *Henley* upon *Thames*.

Colonell *Gerard*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint, to receive for his three Troops, to the ſume of one hundered twenty ſix pounds; ſeaventy nine pounds thereof to be paid him by the Receivers for *Bullingdon* hundred, thirty nine pounds by the Receivour for *Binfield* hundred, and eight pounds by the Receivour of *Dorchester* hundred.

The Lord *Digby*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint, to recive for his foure Troopes the ſumme of one hundred ſixty eight pounds, forty two pounds thereof to de paid him by the Receivour for the hundred of thame, forty two pound more by the Receivour for the hundred of *Pirton*, fifty pounds by the Receivour for the hundred of *Lewknor*, thirty pounds by the Receivour of the hundred of *Dorchester*, and foure pounds by the Receivour of the hundred of *Langtree*.

If any Inhabitant refuſe to pay his ratable proportion to this ſervice, the petty-Conſtables are to returne the default to the high-Conſtables, and they to the Receivours in their ſeverall limits, who are to certifie the ſame to the Lords Commiſſioners, that ſuch courſe may be taken therein, as His Maieſties ſervice may receive no prejudice.

If any man deliver in proviſions, according to the Rates hereafter ſet downe. to the Army, or have Horſes billeted with him, the Tickets of thoſe that receive ſuch proviſions, or that are quartered in ſuch houſes or places where they are furniſhed with ſuch proviſions, ſhall be eſteemed as ready money; And if any particuler man ſend in more proviſions or billet more Horſe or men, then his proportion, it ſhall be made good to him out of the money paid to that quarter, to which he ſends in his proviſion, or where he is charged with the billet.

The Rates are agreed by Conſent to be thus.

For Hay by the Todde, ——— 5d
For Oates by the Buſhell. ——— 20d
For Beanes by the Buſhell. ——— 2ſ
For Straw to make litter, by the loade. ——— 6ſ ——— 8d

Every man that paies his part of this Weekly Loane, and of th

free

free Contribution of one thousand eight hundred pounds a moneth, to be free from all other extraordinary payments whatsoever, and to enjoy his Horses, Cattle, and other goods quietly, from being taken away upon any pretence, and severe punishment to be inflicted on such as shall offend therein.

If there be any Horses or Dragoones already billeted, or hereafter to be billeted in this County, more then the six Regiments before mentioned, His Majesty is graciously pleased to promise they shall be removed out of the County, into some other parts, or in case there be a necessity of their being in this County, no man that paies his proportion to this present Loane, and the Contribution, shall be compelled to billet such Horses, but upon payment of ready money.

If any alteration be made of the six Regiments, intended to be provided for by this Loane, and some of them be removed into other Counties, and other places in their steads here, they who so come in (not exceeding the number of those that goe out) shall be provided for, as the former were.

This Loane to beginne as upon the 23th of *December* last, and all rules and directions hereby made for the time to come, are to be observed from the 21th of *December* till this time respectively, and to cotinue three moneths from the said 21th day, unlesse His Majesty please sooner to withdraw His Army out of this County, to a place more commodious for it, or that in the meane time there be a cessation of Armes, and when either of those shall happen, if any money remaine in the hands of the petty-Constables, chief-Constables, or Receivours, they shall repay it proportionably to the severall Townes from whence it was received.

That the security which His Majesty shall please to give for the repayment of this money, shall be made to six or more of the Gentlemen, named herein to be Receivours of the said Loane, as men in that behalfe trusted for the whole County, in such manner as Councell shall reasonably advise. And it is humbly referred to His Majesty to propound the security Himselfe.

Lastly, that this present agreement may by His Majesties Command be speedily published in Print, that the whole County may take the more publike notice thereof, and that the chief-Constables,

without

without expecting any new Warrant, may forthwith proceed to Assesse and gather the Arreares from the 21th of *December* till this time, and so to continue the payment of this Weekly Loane to such generall Receivours, as are by this Agreement nominated and appointed for that purpose; Wherein it is expected, that the high Constables shall proceed with all expedetion that may be, after the receipt of this Agreement signed by his Majesties Commissioners.

FINIS.

Numb. 23.

SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

From *Tuesday* the 10. of *January*, to *Tuesday* the 17. of *January*. 1643.

Edenburgh the fourth of January.

THe Declaration from the Parliament of *England* for supplyes, and the Kings answer hath been read, it is beleeved they will suddenly fall upon the busines of answer, and some here are confident, supplyes will be sent speedily. Generall *Lesleys* return be from *Ireland*, hath made null the actions there; and so there is no newes thence, onely some Letters speake of differences among themselves.

From *Lincolnshire* they write that about 120. of the Earle of *Newcastles* men, got into *Lincolnshire*, and have plundred *Stockwith*, and taken their Boats laden with Malt from them.

From *Manchester* we understand that the long stay of Sir *William Brueriton* hath occasioned the accord in *Cheshire*, and that my Lord of *Darbie* refuses to exchange prisoners taken on both sides, and that the burthen of the warre in those parts for the Parliament, is so heavy, the number that beare it being so few, that they are like all to be undone, and yet they dare not slacke least their enemies should get advantage, so even are the scales on both sides.

From *Exeter* it is written, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* being informed that the Earle of *Stamford* was drawing neere with his forces to relieve that Citie; marched away, leaving 6. of his Canon behind him, and that Colonell *Ruthon* understanding of his retreat, fell upon him, cut off 400. of his men, and is in pursuit of the rest.

From *Windsore* they write that most of the Army of my Lord Generall is advanced one way or other, and that the draught-horses are mustered, which implyes a totall remove suddenly, and a party was appointed to have gone to the reliefe of *Carnster*, but upon notice that the enemy was retreated, they went not forward. They write also, that the Councell of warre sate upon the

 busi-

busines between Colonell *Hurrey*, and Colonell *Browne's* man, that accused Colonell *Hurrey* about the carriage of the busines at *Wantage*, & in the march to *Winchester*. The question was first put by the Advocate whether any could accuse Colonell *Hurrey* of treason or cowardize, but that question being ill conceived right, the question was put, whether there was not ground of suspition, (the man having acknowledged his fault for the words) whereupon the busines of *Wantage* was scanned, and the evidence was full, that they forced the Lord *Digby* two houres without a word of Command, and that the said Colonell was in the Towne, spake with Sir *Robert Le* and detained him not, and as its probable the Lord *Digby* was then in the Towne, many lights being in the house where he lay: The other busines was as fully proved, that he threatned to pistoll any that should advance to relieve them of Col. *Browns* men that were fighting; but after some consideration, the Counsell agreed the Souldier had offended, but that he should be pardoned, and the busines buried in oblivion.

The Letters from about *Cicister* speak that the partie of horse sent from *Oxford*, being assisted by the foote brought by the Marquesse of *Hertford* out of *Wales*, after they had faced it Saturday and Sunday, returned not making any attempt. But other Letters say, they had severall Encounters, and that divers of their Troopes were well beaten. And they write from *Oxford*, that Prince *Rupert* hath kept his chamber severall dayes for griefe that his blacke dog is taken prisoner. By this its cleare that if the Countreys would but be unanimous, and upon the approach of the enemy draw together, the Cavaliers would not dare to stand a charge, and that they would soone be driven to the walls of *Oxford*.

This we take upon notice given, that the Commanders taken in *Winchester* and *Chichester*, dispersed into severall places about *London*, had great resort of ill affected persons to the Parliament unto them, and that when these men came to them they entered into termes of amitie, and its probable plotted mischiefe against the Citie and Parliament, and that they gave favours to the prisoners of Ribbon, which had *Vivat Rex* woven along in them, and that by this favour their partie was knowne, and the number, and that they dranke healths when they came together, to Prince *Rupert* and his dogge. The Citie petitioned their remove further then from the Citie, and at last it was resolved that sixtie of them should be sent to *Windsore*-Castle, which was done accordingly, in ten Coaches, to their great sorrow and discontentment of spirit, and to the great content of the Citie, who were not a little glad that they were rid of so many enemies, who would have been a strode temptation to the ill affected in *London* to have mutined, having the opportunitie of such Commanders.

The Letters from *Holland* say, that the Lord of *New Castle* hath sent her Majestie a Letter, declaring his desire that her Majestie should come to *Yorke*, affirming of her that she should be as safe there as in any Citie in the world, and that thereupon her Majestie prepared and resolved, the winde serving, to set sayle within six dayes. The same Letters say, that Master *Walter Mountague*, that worthy Jesuite, a fit Ambassador for such an embassage, went to the King of *France* to desire ayde against the Parliament of *England*, and in a high manner told the King, that if he did not, that then there would be a necessitie to close with the house of *Austria*, but he had a flat denial: and whereas many that have no understanding of the maximes of State, are continually buzzing, to fright the friends on King and Parliaments side, that forces are providing and preparing against us in *France*, they should doe well to write on that they understand hereafter.

The same Letter saith, that the differences continue in the *Netherlands*, as in relation to *England*, and that the Danish Ambassadour hath reprehended the Parliaments forces inconsiderable, but their Ambassador is able to certifie the contrary, and that they take one Citie after another from the *Cavaliers*, and that their hearts are broke, not daring to stand when the Parliaments forces draw neere them.

From *Yorkeshire* the letters seeme to intimate the coolnesse to action in Sir *John Hotham* and his sonne, and their inclinableness to peace, & if not more, whether this be reall, or whether any discontent be taken by them against the Lord *Fairefax*, or what the matter is, is not certainly knowne, but for the Lord *Fairefax* since his first taking the Generall-ship upon him, who ever shall take view of his actions, shall finde that in all Encounters he hath had the better, and that he hath prosecuted the warre like a politick Generall, and for being too weake to encounter his enemy in the field, he hath frequently assaulted him in his Quarters with good successe, and defended the places most considerable, and repulsed the enemy, suffering few of his late friends to become a prey to the cruell enemy.

The Lord of *Northampton* is at *Stratford upon Avon*, raysing money upon that Towne, and in the Countie, to the great impoverishment of the Inhabitants.

Colonell *Hastings* having fortified on the edge of *Leicester-shire*, was set upon by Sir *John Gell*, and beaten from his workes, and made to flie.

They that come from *Reading* say, that the *Cavaliers* there have laid such heavie taxes upon the Inhabitants, that they are almost all undone, and now they threaten them, that if they will not bring out more money, they will put them to the Grid-iron, and other torments; the Souldiers are so desirous to run away, that the Commanders dare not trust them upon the workes, and

many of them want armes, so that were the season fit, and my Lord Generall ready to attempt, many thinke it would not prove a hard worke.

Colonell *Ballard* this weeke was made Major Generall for *Lincolnshire*, and dispatcht downe with fifteene Troopes of horse, to whom my Lord *Grey* may possibly joyne, who is gone towards *Leicester-shire*, these with the *Lincolneshire-men* may (at least) fright the Lord of *Newcastles* great power, when the Lord *Fairefax* on the one side, and they on the other, shall be ready to encounter him, and its possible keepe provisions and supplyes from comming to *Oxford*. Here you may take notice of my Lord Generals care to hinder the conjunction of those powers, and the comming of supplyes.

This weeke the Kings Messenger one Captaine *Fearne* read over the printed Answer to the *London*-Petition, at a Common-hall, and so fell short of his expectation, that whereas he expected to have obtained a partie and divided the Citie (the great designe of the evill Counsellors about his Majestie) there stood up but one man that cryed, No Lord Major; so that we may see how their plotts are fallen upon their owne heads, and they are taken in the snares laid to catch others, and instead of getting any to expresse their desires to have the Lord Major, Alderman *Foulke*, Colonell *Venne*, and Colonell *Manwering*, cryed downe, they all unanimously (that one excepted) declared they would live and dye with them: and whereas they seemed to be loath to part with any more moneys, they declared a willingnesse to disburst more. So that if the Lords and Commons be but unanimous, as the Citie is, there is no doubt but the *Cavaliers* will be shortly subdued, and a full restitution made to all disbursters and sufferers for the sake of King and Parliament.

The house of Commons taking into consideration the many Ships that goe laden from *Holland*, and other parts, with ammunition, men, and moneys, and that more would passe in Summer, to the great support of the partie now in actuall warre against the King and Parliament, conceived it necessary to have the chiefe Commander of the Ships that are to be sent forth, to be such an one as the Kingdome might confide in, voted the unchangeable Earle of *Warwicke* Admirall for another yeare. And because the Farmers of the Customes were unwilling to collect the moneys by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, notwithstanding the present exigent of things, (yet made no bones to doe it by vertue of an Order of Councell divers yeares together, notwithstanding there was no such exigent, and that they knew the House of Commons had in a former Parliament voted both receivers and payers enemies to the State) they voted them out, and intend to put in others in their roomes, who may collect those moneys for the maintenance of the Navie.

From

From *Warwick* they write, that whereas the Lord of *Northampton* was raysing moneyes and horse in that Countie, Sergeant Major *Bridges*, whose watchfulnesse is much to be commended, hath made out parties against them, and surprized divers Officers, and taken at severall times nine score Horses so rayed, and doth otherwayes much disturbe him with that little power he hath, but with all desires the Lord *Brooke* to haste downe with all speed, least more forces should come against him, and so confine him within the walls of the Castle.

The Letters from the Lord *Gray* say, that he hath taken Master *Nevill* and 4. or 5. Gentlemen more with him in his house at *Holt*, and with them 40. horse and 200. Armes.

Its written from *Lancashire*, that *Grantham* men understanding that some of *New-Castles* forces drawing neere to them by the intreatie of some of the Popish partie, then in the Towne, went out to fetch in the *Cavaliers* with musicke.

The Letters from *Wiltshire* say, that Sir *Edward Baynton* being to make his peace with his Majestie, as appeares by a Letter, was to have it upon condition, that he surprize the person of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, which he did; and other Letters say, that since the Lieutenant of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, with the forces sent to *Cicester*, hath rescued his Colonell, and taken Sir *Edward Baynton*, and carried him prisoner to *Cicester*.

From Malmesbury *Jan.* 11.

Our Countie had like to be undone through Sir *Edward Baintons* treacherous dealing; for he in a discontented humour without any just ground or reason, did disband all his Souldiers at the *Devizes* and *Malmesbury*, just at that time when *Cicester* was to be besieged, & was within three or foure dayes after, to the assistance whereof Sir *Edward Hungerford* did goe to *Malmesbury*, and got those Souldiers together there, which Sir *Edward Bainton* had disbanded, and writ

withall to Sir *Edward Baynton*, desiring him to send what Souldiers were at the *Devices* to assist *Cicester*, but returned him no answer. Upon Munday last about two of the clocke in the morning, in stead of a Letter he sent to *Malmesbury* seaven score horse, under the Command of his Lievtenant *Edward Eyers*, who was received by Sir *Edward Hungerford* very joyfully; but soone after, having setled all things in such order as he well could, *Eyers* goes and discharges the Watch Sir *Edward Hungerford* had set (they being glad to be discharged, for that they had watcht three nights arow, & sets a watch of his own in the roome, after goes and disarmes all Sir *Edward Hungerfords* Souldiers, ceasing upon them, and brings with him six Musketiers with Muskets charge and cockt, and place them before Sir *Edward Hungerfords* chamber-doore, and enters his chamber, and opens the curtaines, and presents to Sir *Edwards* naked breast his Pistoll cockt, and told him, he had a warrant from Sir *Edward Baynton* to take him prisoner, and if he would not yeeld, he would discharge it. But he yeelded, being necessitated thereto: but at last, God in his mercy stird up the hearts of his Souldiers, who got what armes they could, and set upon *Eyers* in the face of his owne Souldiers, and tooke him prisoner, and in the meane while, Sir *Edward* had his armes and horses brought and went to *Tedbury*, and thence to *Cicester*; in the way he met neare a 1000. going thence to his rescue, for which he heartily thanked them, and desired them to goe on, telling in what a hurley burley he left all at *Malmesbury*; they went on courragiously, and when they came, they tooke *Eyers* into their custodie a prisoner, and Sir *Edward Baynton* also, whom they brought with them to *Cicester*, in whose pocket as the report goes, was found the Commission of Array. Certainly did not the Lord discover this way the naughtinesse of this man, we had all been undone; for he was to have the command of all the Countie of *Wilts* himselfe. But blessed be our most mercifull and wise God, who hath caused him to be taken in the pit he digged for another, and truely wee are bound to praise God for it: he is to be sent up to the Parliament, and a declaration is readie drawne against him, and by this time sent into the Parliament house; this is all the Newes we have now, and that the Cavaliers were beaten off from *Cecister*, praysed be our God.

The Letters from the West say, that the Lord of *Stamford* is besiging Sir *Ralfe Hopton* in *Salt-ash*, and that its probable hee is

is by this time taken, which if it prove true: It will be very good newes for thre will bee all the West and South of England cleared of the Parliaments enemies, and they may the better bring all their forces to goe unanimosly against the forces heere and in the North. The Lord *Gray* was let into *Rockingham* Castle without resistance, Sir Lewes *watson* being fled from home: They wright from *Oxford* that Prince *Rupert* is gone on Wensday last towards *Cissiter* with sixe peeces of Ordnace.

The House of Commos yesterday at a Conference, delivered in the Propositions with intimation by M. *Pym*, of some alteration, they are of fourteen heads: and some-what hee told the Lords was yet in doing; they Containe matter for settling Religion, for suppression of Popery, and who shall be the present Judges, Confirmation of priviledge of Parliament, paying the debts taken up, upon the Common Faith: Pardon to all, from the tenth of *January*, to the twenteth next: That have been ayding in the Warre; except the Lord *Digby*, and the Lord of *New-Castle*: That the Lord of *Bristole* and *Herbert*, do not come within the Verge of the Court. With many other particulars, all very good for the Common-Wealth.

Numb. 23.

SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

From *Tuesday* the 10. of *January*, to *Tuesday* the 17. 1643.

THe certain Passages that are worthy of every mans observation, which have happened this week, may be reduced to these particulars:

1 That of a certain truth Sir *John Digby*, with some other Commanders, are at *Newark* upon *Trent*, and that besides the Forces which were first in that town, there are about 300. horse come thither from his Majesty: and whereas the Earle of *Newcastle* had sent three hnndred horse of his Forces to that town, he hath since called them back again into *Yorkeshire*, so that all the Forces that are in that town at this present, are about eight hundred. If the *Lincolnshire* men do not assist Colonell *Ballard*, who is gone thither with some considerable Forces, no doubt these Forces will quickly be driven from *Newark*.

2 At *Nottingham*, which is but 12. miles from *Newarke*, the well-affected persons of the town are very strongly fortifying thereof, having already made many fortifications and out-works, and intend to leave but two passages to go or come into the towne, that the enemy may have the lesse advantage against them. This information is from very good hands.

3 From *Darby* they write, that Captain *Saunders* with his Dragoones went to *Morley* about foure miles from thence, where dwelt a known Papist (one M. *Iacinth Lacheverells*) where the said

Captain *Saunders* found eight horſes in the ſtable; and afterwards ſearching for money and plate, they found in his wives cloſet an hundred pound in gold, which (being the womans money) they left, but ſearching further, they found a ſilver Maſſe-bell, and ſome other ſuch like implements belonging to her idolatrous worſhip; but reſting not ſatisfied, by more diligent ſearch, at laſt they found a vault, and in it a trunk, in which was (in gold and ſilver) about three thouſand pounds, which was borrowed to be imployed for the publike good of the Common-wealth, which otherwiſe might have been imployed againſt the Proteſtant Religion, and diſturbing of the peace of the Kingdome: and it is affirmed that a note of receipt thereof was given for the ſame, to be imployed as aforeſaid; and that Sir *John Gell*, who hath done exceeding great ſervice to the Common-wealth by his undaunted courage, and ſincere endeavour to preſerve the peace of that County, is at *Derby*.

4 The relating of this ſtory puts me in mind of a ſecond not unlike unto it, which is this, that the ſaid Captain *Saunders* went alſo to one of the Juſtices of Peace his houſe, which had refuſed (being a rich man) to contribute to the Parliament in this time of great neceſſity; and after they had ſearched the houſe, and could find nothing, at laſt in the bottome of a hedge in the yard they found fifteen or ſixteen peeces of plate, beſides a faire Baſon and Ewer, candleſticks and ſpoons, to a good value: they alſo found ſome light horſes in the ſtable, which they ſeized upon for the Parliaments ſervice. Then Captain *Saunders* went to one M. *Bullocks* houſe, where he found alſo ſome horſes, and he brought them, with the ſaid M. *Bullocke*, to *Derby*: but it is informed, that the next day Sir *John Gell* diſcharged the ſaid M. *Bullocke*, and ſent him home againe.

5 And now I have ſpoken ſo much from good intelligence concerning *Derbiſhire*, I ſhould not give the Reader ſufficient ſatisfaction, if I ſhould not inform him likewiſe of the ſtate of the town of *Derby*, which is ſtrongly fortified for the King and Parliament, there being about a thouſand horſe and foot ready to defend themſelves againſt any that ſhall diſturb their peace; and ſome of the chiefe malignants are confined, that they might not raiſe any combuſtion in the ſaid town.

6 Our

6. Ont of Yorkeſhire it is informed that the Lord *Fairfax* (being Generall of the Northerne Counties) hath much increaſed his forces, he being now about 5000. ſtrong, and did lately ſet upon a Regiment of the Earle of *Newcaſtles* men neare Pomfret, and that he ſlew and took priſoners about 700. of them, and that 80. of them were men of note: And it is further reported that the Lord *Fairfax* his forces took about 300. horſes at the ſame time and the chiefe Commanders over them, and for the better ayd and aſſiſtance to the Lord *Fairfax* in his good ſervice to the Parliament, the Parliament have ſent him 500. Armes which will be a great encouragement to the Country to come in unto him at what place ſoever the Earl of *Newcaſtles* ſouldiers are quartered, beſides the heavy taxes which are laid upon thoſe Townes, the Inhabitants are forced to maintain the ſouldiers at their own charge without receiving any ſatisfaction for the ſame, being conſtrained to content themſelves with the Earl of *Newcaſtles* Tickets that they ſhall be payed hereafter.

7. By certaine information out of Buckingham-ſhire, it is reported that Colonell *Boulſtred* and Colonell *Goodwyne* with their Regiments are at Alisbury, and have very ſtrongly fortified the Towne for the King and Parliament, and have ſix pieces of Ordnance there. The Cavaliers do ſtill continue at Brill which is neare unto Alisbury by reaſon of the great waters between the Parliaments forces and them, which cauſeth an impoſſibility of making an attempt againſt them; they doe much hurt to many particular men in that County that live neare unto the ſaid Towne of Brill, by driving away their goods and Catell; They lately made ſome aſſault againſt Maſter *Lee* of Hartwell, and although they received a great repulſe, yet they took two of his men priſoners and have carryed them to Oxford, where they are very cruelly uſed, and about Thurſday laſt a part of them iſſued out of *Brill* (being in ſome neceſſity of proviſion) and went into a paſture, where they thought to have ſupplyed their wants by driving away about 20. fat Oxen of Mr. *Duncombes* (a Graſier) but but being perceived by the Parliaments ſcouts, who preſently gave notice to Colonell *Goodwyne* at Alisbury, a conſiderable number of our horſe were ſent out to meet with them which reſcued the Cattel out of their hands, and had they not bin beholden to their horſes for their ſwift running before the Parliaments forces could come

neare them, no doubt they had bin all taken or killed, yet notwithſtanding their ſwift flight the Parliaments forces (who are exceeding deſirous to encounter with them) purſued them ſo cloſe that they took two of them priſoners and carryed them to *Aldbury*

8. And now I have ſpoken ſomething of the plundering of the Cavaliers in this County, It puts me in minde of certaine Intelligence which I lately received out of the County of Hereford where the Earle of *Worceſters* forces came to a very religious and vertuous Gentlewomans Houſe which was about foure miles from Hereford at a place called Worme-bridge, and after they had plundered her houſe (being a widdow-woman) they pulled the houſe down to the ground, for no other cauſe but in malice to Religion, ſhe being one of the notedſt profeſſors in that part of the County, as it is well knowne to all that know thoſe parts.

The Houſe of Parliament have with much paines and care daily applied themſelves to the finiſhing of ſuch Propoſitions to be preſented to His Majeſty for the ſetling of a firme peace, that may bee for his Majeſties honour, and the laſting peace and welfare of the whole Kingdome, and for that purpoſe have agreed upon many particulars to be humbly deſired of his Majeſty for effecting and bringing to paſſe of the ſame, which the Houſe delay no time in, but indeavour with all the ſpeed they can to finiſh, that his Majeſties pleaſure may be known concerning the ſame.

The Parliament having received information that there is much labouring and endeavouring for the bringing over of forraigne forces to infeſt this Kingdome they have given order for the rigging and trimming of the Navie, and victualling of the ſhips, that they may be ready to put forth to ſea, and to have a ſpecial care to guard *Newcaſtle*, to prevent any forraign aid from coming in thither, which by reaſon of the ſtormes and tempeſts which are very frequent neere that harbour during this winter ſeaſon, our ſhips are not able to ride there. There is appointed to be carried downe to *Boſton* in the County of *Lincolne* about ſixteene Peeces of Ordnance, and ſome other Ammunition to preſerve that Towne in ſafety, in caſe there ſhould any forces come againſt that Town to diſturb the peace thereof: there are alſo ten or twelve ſmall pieces of Ordnance ſent down to Northampton for the defence of that Towne,

9. The

9. The next paſſage worthy of our obſervation is concerning the late proceedings in Devonſhire: whereas it is ſignifyed by Letters which come out of that country, the Parliaments forces have lately given Sir *Ralph Hopton* a great defeat, in which wee may ſee Gods wouderfull hand of providence in delivering thoſe that ſtand for his cauſe, ſto be no leſſe then that great deliverance which he lately gave to Bradford men in the County of Yorkeſhire, where 80. Muskets with the helpe of ſome that came in with clubs and ſuch like weapons, defeated five Troops of horſe ſix companies of Dragoones, 200. foot and two Drakes of the Earle of *Newcaſtles* Popiſh forces, ſo neare Exceter in Devonſhire, the ſaid Sir *Ralph Hopton* being 3000. ſtrong of horſe and foot, and having ſixe or eight pieces of Ordnance being not aſſaulted with above 400. of the Parliaments forces, though at the firſt the ſaid Sr *Ralph Hoptons* forces had placed themſelves in Batalia in a very ſtrong body, after one charge given by thoſe that were ſet in the front, they all were ſtrikeu with ſuch terror that they fled away, whereby he loſt his Ordnance, and is purſued by the Earle of *Stamford* with the helpe of Exceter men who received much encouragement by this buſineſſe: And whereas the ſaid Sir *Ralph* had left about 500. of his men at a Towne called great Tarrington, the Parliaments forces ſlew ten of them, took 40. priſoners, 200. Armes, and the reſt flying away, they have ſo ſcattered Sir *Ralph Hoptons* forces that there is great hope that County will be ſetled in peace very ſhortly.

10. And in this place it will not be amiſſe to declare what courſe was taken with the diſ-affected party to the King and Parliament in the City of Exceter at the time of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* neare approach thither, where he thought to have found

found ſuch a party as might have betrayed the City into his hands, but thoſe which refuſed to contribute money for the ſafety of the Common-wealth, (according to their eſtates) were for the more ſafety of the Towne, put a Ship-board and ſent to Sea: Upon which many of them which at firſt refuſed did ſubmit themſelves to reaſonable aſſeſſements, but one of them being demanded what he would lende for the defence of the King and Parliament, anſwered that he was an old man of 80. years of age, & therfore had provided his coffin, and that he had no money to gratifie them withall; Whereupon they knowing him to be very rich, replyed that notwithſtanding this excuſe they muſt carry him on Ship-board, which being done he quickly repented fearing that it might be a means that he ſhould make uſe of his Coffin the ſooner and as it ſeemed remembring that it did not become a dying man to tell an untruth, he therefore confeſſed that he had ſome money, and deſired them to carry him on ſhore againe, and promiſed they ſhould have a competent ſum for the publike good and ſafety of the Kingdome.

11 The Farmers of the Cuſtome-houſe are put out of their places, *viz.* Sir *P. Pindor*, Sir *F. Facob*, Sir *John Harriſon*, Sir *Job Harvey*, Sir *John Mulls*, and Sir *Nicolas Criſp*, for refuſing to receive the Cuſtoms according to Order of Parliament, and Sir *Thomas Soame*, M. *Vaſſall*, M. *Rolls*, and *M. Greene*, foure of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, are appointed to ſit there as a Committee for the delivering of the Merchants goods, and receiving the Cuſtomes, untill the Parliament hath other Commiſſioners in whom they may confide: for although the preſent neceſſity that the Parliament is in for money, in regard of the great army they are forced to maintain at land, and ſpeedy

ſetting

ſetting out of a great Navy to ſea, to defend the Kingdome from ruine and deſtruction, might ſufficiently warrant their receiving of the Cuſtomes (Tonnage and Poundage being alwayes received for the maintaining of a Navy to defend the Kingdome from invaſion, and our Merchants from Pyrats) but beſides this, there is an ancient Statute that the Cuſtomes in this caſe may be ſetled by an Ordinance of both houſes of Parliament.

12 The next principall paſſage which hath happened this week, and fit for the whole Kingdome to take notice of is this: That one Captaine *Herne* was ſent to *London* with an Anſwer in his Majeſties name to the cities Petition to his Majeſty, after it was printed in *London*, with command that it ſhould be read at a common Hall, and not to deliver it to the common Councell, whereupon (according to appointment) on Friday laſt there was a Common Hall of all the Liveries of the Companies of *London*, where were many of the Lords and Members of the Houſe of Commons, with the Lord Maior and Aldermen, and a very great appearance of the Commonalty of the ſaid city of *London*, at which Aſſembly Captaine *Herne*, that was imployed in bringing the ſaid Meſſage or Anſwer, would have delivered the ſame to the Lords, but he was deſired to read it himſelfe; and after it was read at the upper end of the Hall in the audience of the Lords, &c. It was alſo read in the middle of the Hall, that every one might come to heare it: and afterwards M. *Pym* made an excellent and learned Speech, which (becauſe it is ordered to be printed) I forbeare the further reciting thereof: And it being demanded of the Aſſembly, whether they would maintaine and defend the Lord Maior, and the other three perſons, *viz.* Alderman *Fulke*,

Captain

Captain *Ven*, and Captain *Manwering*, which in the Kings Answer are accused with Treason, &c. they answered, I, I. with their lives and estates, as they would the Parliament; and this they had good reason to do; for certainly these are not the men that this answer aimes at alone, but to bring the people out of love with the Parliament, which God hath wonderfully preserved against all the malicious plots of their adversaries, and especially at this time, when that very way which was intended to increase the division of the city, and raise tumults and dissentions, hath proved through Gods blessing an excellent meanes to unite the hearts and affections of the people, and that the whole body of the city should unanimously declare themselves to aid and assist the Parliament in obtaining a safe and lasting peace between his Majesty and his good Subjects, which is the thing the Parliament doth earnestly labour for.

FINIS.

TWO ORDINANCES OF THE Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament,

For the Assessing all men of ability, within the Counties of *Northampton*, *Leicester*, *Derby*, *Rutland*, *Nottingham*, *Huntingdon*, *Bedford*, and *Buckingham*, that have not contributed upon the Propositions of both Houses of Parliament; and they to be rated and assessed in like sort as was the 400000 l. by an Act of this present Parliament.

As also, for the Association of the severall Counties aforesaid, for the mutuall defence one of another. With the names of the Committees in the said Counties, for the same purpose.

Die *Lunæ*, 16. Ian. 1642.

It is this day ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, that the Ordinance for levying of moneys, within the Counties of Northampton, Bedford, *&c. be printed together with the Ordinance for Association of the aforesaid Counties.*

Hen. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* in the Old-baily,
January 17. 1642.

Die Sabbathi, 14 Ianuar. 1642.

THe Lords and Commons now in Parliament assembled being certainly informed that Papists and other wicked and ill affected persons, have traiterously combined together, and entered into association, and have raised and daily doe raise great Forces both of Horse and Foot in several Counties of this Kingdome, and have plundred, spoiled and destroyed multitudes of His Majesties good Subjects, and if not timely prevented, will utterly subvert and destroy the true Protestant Religion, which is their chiefe designe, the laws of the Land, the priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject.

The said Lords and Commons having formerly declared, that they held it fit, and necessary for the Counties of *Northampton*, *Leicester*, *Derby*, *Rutland*, *Nottingham*, *Huntingdon*, *Bedford*, and *Buckingham* to associate for the mutuall defence in pursuance of the same, and for the better preventing of the spoyling and plundering of the said Counties, and the parts adjacent, and to have further means for the furnishing of Armes and Ammunition, making of Fortification, and payment of the Garrisons,

sums, Officers, and Souldiers, and other publique neceſſary charges, that there be forthwith raiſed in the ſaid ſeverall Counties reſpectively, and in the Corporations, Conſtablaries, and Pariſhes thereof, ſuch ſums of money as ſhall neceſſarily be diſburſed and diſpenced for the uſes aforeſaid; The ſame ſum to be rated and aſſeſſed in like ſort, as was the 400000 l. granted by Act this preſent Parliament, wherein the perſons who have not ſubſcribed to the Parliaments late Propoſitions ſhall be aſſeſſed, and their aſſeſſements levied in ſuch ſort, as by the Ordinance late made for the City of *London*, & the parts adjacent, ſuch like perſons are to be aſſeſſed, and their aſſeſſments levied: And for the better levying of the ſaid ſums of money, The ſaid Committee named in the Ordinance of Aſſociation of the ſaid Counties reſpectively, or any three or more of them, ſhall or may aſſeſſe and taxe, or cauſe to be aſſeſſed or taxed the ſaid ſums upon the ſaid ſeverall Counties, and the Corporations, Townes, Conſtablaries and Pariſhes within the ſame, in like manner as is aforeſaid; And that they or any three or more of them, nominate and appoint Treaſurers, Collectors and Aſſeſſors in every the ſaid Counties, for aſſeſſing, receiving and collecting the ſaid ſums of money, and ſhal and may grant warrants under their hands and Seales in writing to any Conſtable or other Officer whatſoever, to raiſe and levy the ſaid ſummes ſo to be aſſeſſed and taxed as aforeſaid, upon all ſuch perſons upon whom any ſuch ſums ſhall be ſo aſſeſſed and ſet, that do refuſe or neglect to pay the ſame: It ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the ſaid Aſſeſſors, or any other perſon to whom Warrants by the Committees reſpectively ſhall be granted, to levie the ſaid ſums ſo aſſeſſed by way of diſtreſſe and ſale of the goods of the perſons,

perſons ſo aſſeſſed and refuſing: And if any perſon ſo diſtrained ſhall make reſiſtance, it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the reſpective Committees to ſend any of the Trained-bands or other Souldiers of the reſpective Counties aforeſaid, to compell the ſaid parties ſo refuſing to obedience of this Ordinance. And in caſe no diſtreſſe is or may be found, then the reſpective Committees aforeſaid, or any three or more of them ſhall or may commit ſuch perſon and perſons refuſing to pay as aforeſaid, to ſome common Gaole, there to remaine untill payment made of ſuch ſum and ſums as aforeſaid. For which ſums of money ſo rated and levied, and expended as aforeſaid, the ſaid Committees ſhall be accomptable to both Houſes of Parliament, and to none elſe.

I. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Aſſociation

Association for *Leicestershire, Derbyshire, &c.*

3 *Decemb.* 1642.

WHereas His Majesty, by the instigation and advise of divers about His Royall person, hath raised Forces against the Parliament, for the most part consisting of Papists', notorious Delinquents, and other malignant persons, and that hereby the well affected of the Kingdome are ruinated in their estates, and divers outrages committed upon their persons; The Lords and Commons in Parliament doe therefore declare, That it is very requisite that the Counties of *Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Rutland, Northampton, Buckingham, Bedford* and *Huntingdon* should enter into an associaciation for the mutuall defence and safety of each other; And that *Thomas* Lord *Gray*, Sir *Edward Hartop*, Sir *Arthur Hazelrig* Baronets, Sir *Thomas Hartop*, Sir *Edward Hartop* Knights, *John Saint John, William Roberts, Peter Temple, William Jervase, Richard Bent, Thomas Hazelrig, William Purefoy, John Goodman, Simon Ridgeley, William Bembridge, Thomas Brudnell, Thomas Babington, Thomas Mervin, Thomas Beaumont, Arthur Stanley, Thomas Cotton, William Hewet*, Esquires; *Richard Ludlam*, Major of the Town of *Leicester*, and *William Stanley* Alderman of the said Town, Sir *George Gresley*, Sir *Io. Curson*, Knights and Baronets; Sir *Io. Gell*, Sir *Edw. Cole*, Baro-

Baronets; Sir *Edw. Leech*, Sir *Io. Cooke* junior, Sir *Samuel Sleigh*, Knights; *Tho. Gresley*, *Francis Burdet*, *Christopher Horton*, *Francis Monday*, *Thomas Gell*, *Francis Revell*, *Henry Wigfall*, *Nathaniel Halleis*, *Luke Waitington*, Esquires, of the County of *Derby*; *Francis Perpoint*, Esquire, Sir *Francis Molineux*, Sir *Francis Thornhagh*, Sir *Hardolph Wastneyes*, Knights; *John Hutchinson*, *Francis Thornhagh*, *George Hutchinson*, *Charles White*, *Joseph Widmerpoole*, *Henry Saint Cheverill*, *Io. Millinton*, Esquires; the Major of the Town and County of *Nottingham* for the time being, *James Chedwicke* deputy Recorder, *Ioh. James*, and *William Drewry*, Aldermen of the said Town of *Nottingham*, *Thomas Salisbury*, *Edward Harrington*, *Robert Horsman*, *Evers Ermin*, *Ioh. Osborne*, *Christopher Browne*, *Samuel Barker*, and *Robert Horsman* jun. Esquires, of the County of *Rutland*, Sir *Peter Temple*, Sir *Will. Drake*, Sir *Joh. Burlace*, Sir *Will. Andrews*, Sir *Richi Pigot*, Sir *Rich. Ingoldsby*, Sir *Hennage Proby*, Sir *Joh. Parsons*, Sir *Thomas Sanders*, *Joh. Hampden*, *Arthur Goodwin*, *Rich. Winwood*, *Bolstrode Whitlocke*, *Tho. Tyrrill*, *Edw. Waller*, *Henry Belstrode*, *Rich. Greenvill*, *Edm. West*, *Richard Sergeant*, Esquires, of the County of *Buckingham*; *Edw. Montague*, *Will. Fitz-Williams*, Esquires; Sir *Ioh. Dryden*, Sir *Christopher Yelverton*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, *Zouch Tate*, *Joh. Crew*, Esq. Members of the House of Commons; Sir *Rowland Saint John*, Sir *Edward Nicholls*, Sir *Io. Norwich*, Sir *Humphrey Orme*, Sir *Richard Samuel*, *Richard Knightley* of Fausley, *Robert Mildmay*, *Io. Barnard*, *Edw. Harby*, *Edw. Oncly*, *Edw. Bagshaw*, *Joh. Cartwright*, *Philip Holman*, *Samuel Danvers*, *Rich. Samuel*, *Edw. Farmer*, *Iob. Sawyer*, *Iob. Wyrley*, *Edm. Slingsborough*, *Edw. Hanbury*, *William Lisle*, *Joh. Blinco*, *Ioh. Clappole*, *Francis Quarles*, and *Joh. Norton*, Esqr. the Major of the Town of *Northampton* for the time being. Sir *Beauchamp Saint John*, Sir *Jol. Burgaine*, Sir *Tho. Alston*, Sir *Oliver Luke*, Sir *Samuel Luke*, Sir *Roger Burgaine*, *Tho. Rolte*, *William Duncombe*, *Reverd. Tho. Sadler*, *Samuel Brow*, *Humphrey Monox*, *Ioh. Vaux*, *Robert Stanton*, Esquires; Mr. *Carter* of Kempston of the County of *Bedford*, Sir *William Armin*, Sir *Tho. Cotton*, Sir *J. Hewet*, Baronet; *Dunstoe Winch*, *Torrell Isteire*, *Joh. Castle*, *Thomas Templer*, *Oliver Cromwell*, *James Ravencroft*, *Robert Bernard*,

nard, Esquires, of the County of *Huntingdon*, shall be a Committee to meet at such times and places as they shall think fit, for raising of Men, Horses, Armes, Ammunition, upon the Propositions formerly agreed on by both Houses of Parliament, or by any other way that they shall judge convenient for the suppressing of the present rebellion, stirred up by the malignant persons, who desire to subvert the happinesse of this Kingdome, and shall have power to all things necessary thereunto upon all occasions to joyn with any Forces raised by authority of Parliament: and that the Lord *Grey*, sonne to the Earle of *Stamford*, having Commission from the Earle of *Essex*, Lord Generall, shall command in chief as Major Generall of the Forces to be so raised, and have power to lead and carry the said Forces to such places as he shall think fit; and to subdue, fight with, kill, slay, and imprison all such persons as shall levy Warre without the consent of both Houses of Parliament; And that what money, Horses, Armes, or Ammunition, shall be contributed by any person toward this service, shall be secured to be repayed with interest, after 8 *l. per cent.* by the publique faith of both Houses of Parliament, upon the shewing of an Aquittance or Certificate under the hands of any foure of the said Committee for the receipt of the said moneys, or appriisement of the said Horses, Armes, or Ammunition; And the said moneys so brought in shall be issued forth in every of the said Counties, by the appointment of any foure of the said Committee of that County where it shal be contributed.

Hen. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

12.

PVBLIQVE CONSIDER

CONSIDER

f. 2
K

Printed at OXFORD by Leonard Lichfield, MDCXLIII.

CONFIDER.

THe distempers, distractions, jealousies, lawfull and unlawfull wars of these present times, unhappily faine, stirred up, and fomented by some under specious, but unjust pretences, are the onely motives to write on this present Subiect. The word is *Confido*, and it signifies to trust, or to put his trust in.

From these premises the inference that I deduce is this; let every soul be subiect to the higher power, for all power is of God: They are not my words but the assertion of the great Doctor of the Gentiles, Saint *Paul* in his 13. Chap. *Rom.* 1. wherein there are two things considerable, a precept in the first words, and the reason enforcing it in the latter, for all power is of God. There's a threefold power, Monarchicall, Aristocraticall, and Democraticall. All these are of God, and there's none that is, but is derived from him. The first is the power of the Prince, the second of the Peeres, and the third of the people, or the house of Commons. Are these must be obeyed, because all power is of God; yet under correction, give me leave to hold this positi-

on, that the fact of theſe [illegible] ought in the prime place to be obſerved.

[illegible] our Cauſe is Superiour to all, and Inferiour to none but to God himſelfe, the Lord of Lords, and King of Kings. There is a kinde of Divinity in the word Monarchy, *Vna minus ſit Iove*, the King is a Soveraigne Monarch, and being but one, he is next to God: *per me Reges regnant*, 'tis Gods priviledge, and let not us deny his Vice-gerent his prerogative. The Kings power is conferred upon him by the ſupreame power, the power of all powers; and therefore muſt every ſoule be ſubiect to it (and then we confide,) I ſay every ſoule, 'tis of a vaſt extent and capacity, none is exempted, it being attaime of univerſality.

The Church of *Rome* doth except the Clergy, affirming that every ſoule of the Laity ought to be ſubiect, and here we may not confide; but the Church of *England* is of a better opinion, holding according to the tenent of Saint *Paul*, that every ſoule ought to be ſubiect, for he is no good ſubiect who is not ſubiect to the King, and here you ought and will I hope confide.

The duty that every ſubiect owes to his Soveraigne is threefold; honour, ſubiection, and obedience.

First, honour him in your thoughts; ye muſt not coniecture ill of his Maieſty; he that thinks ill of the King, ſaid the wiſeſt, King *Salomon*, of mortall men, of immortall memory (ſhall not goe unpuniſhed.)

Secondly, honour him with your tongue in giving him his iust and due stile and title, defender of the true ancient Catholique and Apostolicke [illegible] all causes, and over all persons, as well Eccle[illegible] call as civill, next under Gods Sacred Majesty, [illegible] supreame head and governour, ye must speak well of him, and for him; for who shall say unto the King, what doest thou, as you have it in the 8. of the Eccle[illegible] siast. and 4. ver.

Thirdly, honour him with your hands I mean with the homage of tributes, with your meanes and substance, if he be a King (though he come to the Crowne by inheritance, by election, by donation, for by the law of the sword) we must be subiect, and obey him whatsoever he commands, if it be not contrary to the sacred Word of God, we must yeeld obedience to, for the wrath of a King is as messengers of death, Prov. the 16. and 14. and in the 20. & 2. he that provoketh him unto anger, sinneth against his own soule.

Remember eternity, eternity, I say eternity, and then you will yeeld a double obedience, active, and passive, in doing and in suffering, though he should command what is against the law of the Land: we must by no meanes rebell, for rebellion it is as the sin of witchcraft, what we cannot performe with obedience, we must be content to suffer with patience; but thanks be to God, we have no such Kings that requires of us any obedience against the will of God, his will and promise is to rule us according to the known and Fundamentall lawes of the Land, her is our dearest parent, and we are bound by the law

[illegible]

of God to honour and obey him, though hee be not *Pater luminum*, the Father of lights, nor *Pater Spirituum*, the Father of Spirits (for these two are Gods Titles) yet hee is *Pater patriæ*, the Father of his Country, and the nursing Father and fosterer of this Church and State. But good God into what lamentable times are we now falne, out of *Silla* into *Charibdes*, from a high borne horme, not considering of a calme, to an unmoved rocke, or an unconstant sand; though we ought to obey him, depend on him, believe him, honour him, and be subiect to him, yet (such is our wretched diffidence and incredulity) wee will by no meanes confide in him; wee are so full of feares and iealousies upon meere fancies and apprehensions, generall and uncertaine grounds, that we cannot confide in him; rather then we will take his word, we levy forces pretended for him, and are so strong in our weaknesses, that we are very enemies to our owne peace (is this to confide, let the word take its birth where it will, here it is abortive) this in the period will make us *ludibrium gentium*, the laughing stocke of the Nations, a prey to our adversaries, a ruine to our selves, and an obloquie to those about us.

His Maiesty hath vowed and protested to God and the world, that he intends to maintaine the true Protestant Religion, the ancient Lawes of the Land, the liberty and property of the Subiect, with the iust priuiledges of the Parliament, and shall we not confide in him? so gracious was his Speech in the beginning of this Parliament, that he resolued to

put himselfe freely and cleerely upon the love and affection of his English subiects, you notwithstanding invite him by your levies to doe otherwise (but I trust in God there will be no need) you have been told so, and if your consciences be not seared, there is yet truth too bee at first confided in us; and shall not we confide in him? the words of a King are like himselfe sincere, and shall we not take his word? he hath said (and I dare say) from his heart, so God deal with him and his, as he intends to doe with his people, will not all these expressions move us to confide in him? If an ordinary mechanick should professe so much unto us we might not stick to take his word, much lesse may we make it a scruple to take the word of a King. Certainely this late absenting himselfe so long from his great Councell (the Parliament) hath produced such a civill, or rather uncivill war at this time in the Kingdome, hath been more sutable to other mens evill desires then to the Kings owne words. 'Tis a maxime in the Law, that the King can doe no wrong; but if any ill be committed in matter of the State, the Councell, if in matter of iustice, the Iudges must answer for it, so much of knowledge I have of that unknowing and unknowne (indicator of the Parliament) his Maiesty hath declared himselfe, that he will make the law of the land the rule of his power; he abhors that saying, *Voluntas Regis, lex populi*; the will of the Prince the law of his people; and for all this will we not confide in him, we will confide in our servant that must obey us, and yet we will not confide in our

Sove-

Soveraigne that can command us; but it may bee some will say how can he command us, when wee refuse his service. I answer that [illegible] the disobedience of subjects takes not away the right of the Soveraigne; and therefore if there were no other reason but the relation of King and subiect, it were sufficient to perswade us, but there are many more; for our King is pious, gracious, prudent, just, valiant, temperate, glorious, mercifull, he never delighted in warre, nor was he ever ready to shed blood, but alwaies willing to shew his innate mercy and love it, hee desires peace, and to that end hath sent many gracious messages to his two honourable houses of Parliament, that he might prevent the effusion of innocent blood, had he loved the contrary, where had beene the Parliaments being, or all the gracious acts he passed there, & yet we are not content, what would we, his Crowne, our ruine; let us be moderate and take heed, for that will crush us to the center of the earth, which some hold to be the place of *Lucifer*, (for his pride) as being fallen from heaven.

It was his fathers motto, *beati pacifici*, blessed are the peace-makers; and in my heart I am perswaded that our Soveraigne his Son doth not in this degenerate from his Royall Progenetor.

For our parts, let it be our care and duty to pray unto God that we may seeke peace and ensue it, *Psal.* 34. 13. and that our Royall King and his Parliament may confide in each other, that there may be no more bloodshed in this his Kingdome, but

that

that a happy and blessed union may bee drawne
tweene them: and let us be confident (for
couragement) that if wee pray in faith, G
grant our requests. Let us therefore (in the
and feare of God) pray for peace to the G
peace; (not with much babbling as though our
ers cost us nought, nor yet with powdering
guns, and then gorging our selves like Can
that he would be pleased to settle peace in this
ding and distressed Kingdome, that so we may
the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, that
two great armies now in those Ile may be spe
disbanded, and that upon this wished for pac
tion, his Majesty may return againe to his high
honourable Court of Parliament, with the O
branch of peace in his mouth, to the glory of G
the comfort of his people, and terror of all
enemies.

Me thinkes I heare you enquire for the Au
and his name, I'le tell you, 'tis one that prefers
good of his King and Country before his o
safety, his abode the Kings Army, his name

Generosus.

13

THE MISERIES OF VVAR.

By a lover of

TRVTH AND PEACE:

And by him Dedicated to all that are such,

REVEL. 13.10.

He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword.

Printed for *Nicholas Vavaſor.* 1643.

THE MISERIES OF VVARR.

WHen I consider our late lost happinesse of a blessed *Peace*, and the heavy pressures of this present *Warre*; I find it hard to judge, which of them may bee justly called our greatest affliction: but both being laid together (sure I am) harder misfortune nere befell a Nation. And yet I find a sort of *Salamander* spirits (in what torrid

flames of curſed contention nouriſht, I cannot tell) that will admit of nought that ſounds of *Peace*, but cry downe all accommodation, unleſſe their owne prodigious fancies (conditions worſe then Warre) may be the ingredients.

Eccl. 10. 8 But let ſuch *Incendiaries* take heede leaſt they *fall into the Pit that they themſelves have digged*: For who may in common preſumpſition be more juſtly charged to be the Authors, and Fomenters of Warre, then ſuch as ſhall oppoſe a Peace? I have beene very inquiſitve to know, what may bee the true ground of this unnaturall Warre; the moſt, and moſt diſcreet, to whom I have propounded that Queſtion, Ingeniouſly confeſſe, they are ignorant of it: Others, that will be ignorant of nothing, and ſcarſe rightly underſtand any thing, will tell you the cauſe as readily, as if they were the Founders of it. Yet I cannot meet with any two of them that concurre in the ſame particular, onely thus farre they agree in the generall, that it is for the maintenance of the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the *Lawes* of the *Land*.

Why, this is pretended on both ſides: But if that bee the quarrell, certainely the Queſtion hath beene hitherto miſtaken, or at leaſt, miſ ſtated; for neither *Law* nor *Religion* are any ways oppoſite to *Peace*.

Warre and the *Law* are inconſiſtent, for

the *Law* hath its very ſubſiſtence by *Peace*; whence the rule is, *Inter arma ſilent leges*; that is, The Lawes are dumbe in time of Warre; and the Prophet *David* tells us, that *Righteouſneſſe and Peace have kiſſed each other.* Now *Righteouſneſſe* in the Latine Tranſlation is rendred *Juſtitia*, which is *Juſtice*; and every man, that underſtands any thing, knowes that *Right* or *Juſtice* is the fruit and ende of the *Lawe.* Pſal. 85. 10

And in an other place you may heare the ſame Prophet ſpeaking to God himſelfe, ſaying, *Great Peace have they that love thy Law.* So you ſee *Law* and *Peace* ſtill coupled together. And through the whole Scripture I find no *Warring Law*, but that which the Apoſtle *Paul* ſpeakes of, ſaying, *I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the Law of ſinne, which is in my members.* And how good this *warring law* is, you may perceive by the Text. Now for *Religion*, which is onely the *ſervice of God*, the holy Scriptures will plentifully informe you, what relation and affinity that hath with *Peace.* For there you ſhall find God ſtiled, *the God of Peace.* And againe, *The God of Love and Peace.* Our bleſſed Saviour is called, *The Prince of Peace.* In the Epiſtle to the *Galatians*, it is ſaid, *The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith, meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there* Pſal. 119. 165 Rom. 7. 23 Phil. 4. 9 2 Cor. 13. 11 Iſa 9. 6. Gal. 5. 22. 23

there is no law. And the ſame Apoſtle in his Epiſtle to the *Epheſians*, farther ſaith, *I therefore the Priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called: with all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in love, endeavouring to keepe the unity of the Spirit in the bond of Peace.* And in the ſame Epiſtle, *Chriſts Goſpell* is called *The Goſpell of Peace.* God calls his Covenant, *The Covenant of Peace.* Our bleſſed Saviour in his Sermon upon the Mount, pronounces no ſmall bleſſing on the *Peacemaker. Bleſſed* (ſaith he) *are the Peacemakers, for they ſhall be called the children of God.* And the *Pſalmiſt* tells us, that *The Lord will bleſſe his people with Peace.* The wiſeſt of men tells us, *To the Counſellors of Peace is joy.* How often are we commanded in the Holy Scriptures, *To have Peace one with another. To live in Peace. To be at Peace among our ſelves. To pray for Peace. To love Peace. To ſeeke Peace and enſue it.*

Ephe.4.1,2,3

Ephes 6.15.

Iſa 54.10

Matth 5.9

Pſal.29.11

Prov. 12.20

Mark.9.50.
2 Cor.13.11.
1 Theſ.5.13
Pſal 122.6
Zach 8.19
Iſa.54.14.
& 1 Pe.3.1

And is *God* the *God of Peace?* and doe they not feare his heavy judgements to bee denounced againſt them, and his dreadfull wrath and indignation to bee ſhoured downe upon them, who ſhall preſume to Preach or Petition againſt a Peace? Is Chriſt the Prince of Peace? and can they thinke themſelves his Subjects, and deſire a Warre? Are the fruits of the Spirit *Love* and *Peace?* and can

any

any man thinke himselfe moved, or inspired with the Spirit, who shall live in hatred, or oppose a Peace? Sure it must be with that *lying spirit* that perswaded *Ahabs Prophets*. Is the Gospell a Gospell of Peace? Then certainely his Religion cannot bee founded upon that Gospell, who shall not love and seeke Peace. Is *Peace* a blessing? Is the *Peacemaker* blessed? and shall hee bee called the childe of God? Accursed must he then be, and (it is to be feared) little better then the childe of the Devill, who breathes out nothing but *Warre*. 1 Kin. 22.22

But some of these *Bateseus*, seeking to varnish over their blood-thirsty desires with a pretended inclination to peace, say, they refuse it not, so as it may be accompanied with truth. Tis well said, I wish it were as truely meant. He must be a man of a very easie credulitie that can assent to credit it, for I dare with confidence affirme, and I beleeve the whole Kingdome (besides their owne faction) will unanimously agree, that more *lyes* and *falsities* have fallen from the penns of these kinde of men, within lesse then these two yeares, then ever were committed to the Presse, since Printing was invented.

Indeede, I thinke their desires of *Peace* and *Truth*, are equall; but let such take heede by *Ananias* and *Saphiras* judgements. And I hope this Kingdome will beware how they credit Act. 5.1. &c.

credit such Iesuiticall gulleries, least in stead of a pretended *truth*, we finde a certaine *ruine*. Were such men enforced to be the actors which are the greatest sticklers for this bloody warre, we had then some hopes of a happie peace, and consequently of *truth*, ever a better friend to *peace*, then *warre*.

We were indeede too happie in our late Peace, which made us to get our God, the giver of that blessing, and thereby justly called downe, his heavie vengeance of a Civill Warre, for our ingratitude. We had then, a Exod. 3.8. Psal.144.14. *Land flowing with milke and honey*; there was *no complaining in our streetes*: but each man sitting under the shade of his owne Vine, might Isa.36.16. without feare *eat of his owne figtree, and drink the waters of his owne cesterne*. How richly habited were almost all rankes and degrees of people? In our Saviours time, Mat. 11.8. *those that were soft cloathing were in Kings houses*: but in the time of our late peace, it was to be found almost in every peasants Cottage, silkes were the ware of every ordinary person, wee accounted him a very meane tradesman, that could not put his wife into a silke gowne and a beaver, nay, were not the wives of many Citizens of ordinary trades, habited in as rich Sattin, and bone-lace, adorned with as many orient peales, faire diamonds, and other jewels of value, as might well become a queene and yet now paradventure would gladly part

with

with them; to be ſecured ſuſtinance for themſelves and families.

How munificent were we in our buildings with ſtately Turrets, ſeeming to threaten the very clouds? many of them already left deſſolate without an inhabitant, and how great pitty is it to ſee ſuch ſtately Fabrickes levelled with the ground? How did we abound in rich furniture, coſtly hangings, couches, bedding, and the like; maſſie plate, and other gallant houſe-hold-ſtuffe, already become a prey to the mercileſſe ſouldiers, even thoſe that pretend to fight for us. What curious gardens, brave orchards, faire meddowes, rich paſtures, and fruitfull corne fields, are now ruined, defaced, and unmanured? Indeede wee did abound in all things that plenty could afford, or curioſity invent, we had health, wealth, pleaſure, profit, now turned to ſickneſſe, penury, paine and mourning. Parents then injoyed the deare pledges of their love, their children; children their loving parents, friends and neighbours mutually happie in each others ſociety, ſo that nothing was wanting to our felicity.

But this bloody tyrant Warre, hath put a period to all our joyes, all our happineſſe. *Monſtrum horrendum informe ingens*: that huge horrible, ugly Monſter, *Horreſco referens*, I tremble to ſpeake of it. When *David* had com-

committed that great ſinne againſt the Lord in numbring the people, and as a puniſhment for it, was to ſubmit to his choice of three heavie judgements, choſe either *Peſtilence*, or *Famine*, then that of the *Sword*, which he knew had no mercy. *Let us* (ſaith he) *now fall into the hand of the Lord* (*for his mercies are great*) *and let me not fall into the hands of man.* 2 Sam. 24.14 Warre is one of Gods greateſt Plagues, his feareſull-leſt judgements, his heavieſt ſcourges upon a Nation: for how ugly is the viſage of it? how manifold are the miſeries of it? Eſpecially that of a civill warre, as ours is in this Kingdome.

Man, created after Gods owne image, deſtroying the image of his Creator, Chriſtian moſt unchriſtianly ſlaughtring his brother in Chriſt: nay, Proteſtants linckt by a nearer tye of religion, maſſacring thoſe of their owne Religion: the father moſt unnaturally ripping up the bowels of his ſonne, and the ſonne of the father, a brother beating out his brothers braines; kinſman againſt kinſman, friend againſt friend, moſt barbarouſly and inhumanely butchering one another: here a bullet, there a ſpeare, or Poleax ſeparating the ſoule and body in the very act of wrath and malice: the devouring Cannon heaping the mangled carcaſſes of horſe and man together. What ghaſtly lookes, what hideous ſcreekes, and diſ-

dismall groanes, what grisly gaping wounds of dying men, besmeared with blood and dirt, doe even affright and terrifie the hearers and spectators, though their enemies. What out-cries, teares and sighes by new-made widdowes for their husbands deaths? What mournings by aged parents for their slaughtred sonnes? What lamentation by poore distressed children made fatherlesse by warre? What pillaging, plundrings, rapines, murders, massacres, by the cruell, barbarous, and bloody souldier? No liberty left us of ploughing, sowing, trafficking, or trading one with the other.

That with the industrious and painefull tradesman, or husbandman, hath with much labour and paines gathered together, to be the staffe and comfort of their age, and to be a portion and provision for their children, in an instant becomes the prey and spoyle of a few mercilesse men. And all these miseries usually seconded by pestilence and famine. Let us looke upon the miserable condition of *Samaria*, besieged by the *Syrians*, when by reason of the warre, the famine was so great, *that an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kabb of doves dung, for five peeces of silver.* Nay women did eate their owne children, as appeares by a womans complaint to the King of *Israel*. *And she answered,* 2 Kings 6. 25. verse 28. 29.

this woman ſayd unto me, give thy ſonne that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my ſonne to morrow, ſo we boyled my ſonne and did eate him, and ſayd unto her on the next day, give thy ſonne that we may eate him, and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

Let us behold the miſeries of *Germany*, a Kingdome once as famous and flouriſhing as ours lately was, but hath now ſuffered the miſeries of almoſt 20 yeares warre: where many ſtately Townes and Cities have beene burnt to the ground, women raviſhed even in the very Churches, and after hewen in peeces: mens eares and noſes cut off, and ſtrings put through them, to make hat-bands: holes made in the legges and armes of men, and cords drawne through them, their guts pulled out at their mouthes, children toſt on the points of ſpeares, and ſo great hath the famine beene in ſome part thereof, that the people have beene glad to eate dogges, cats, dead men, and all manner of carrion for foode.

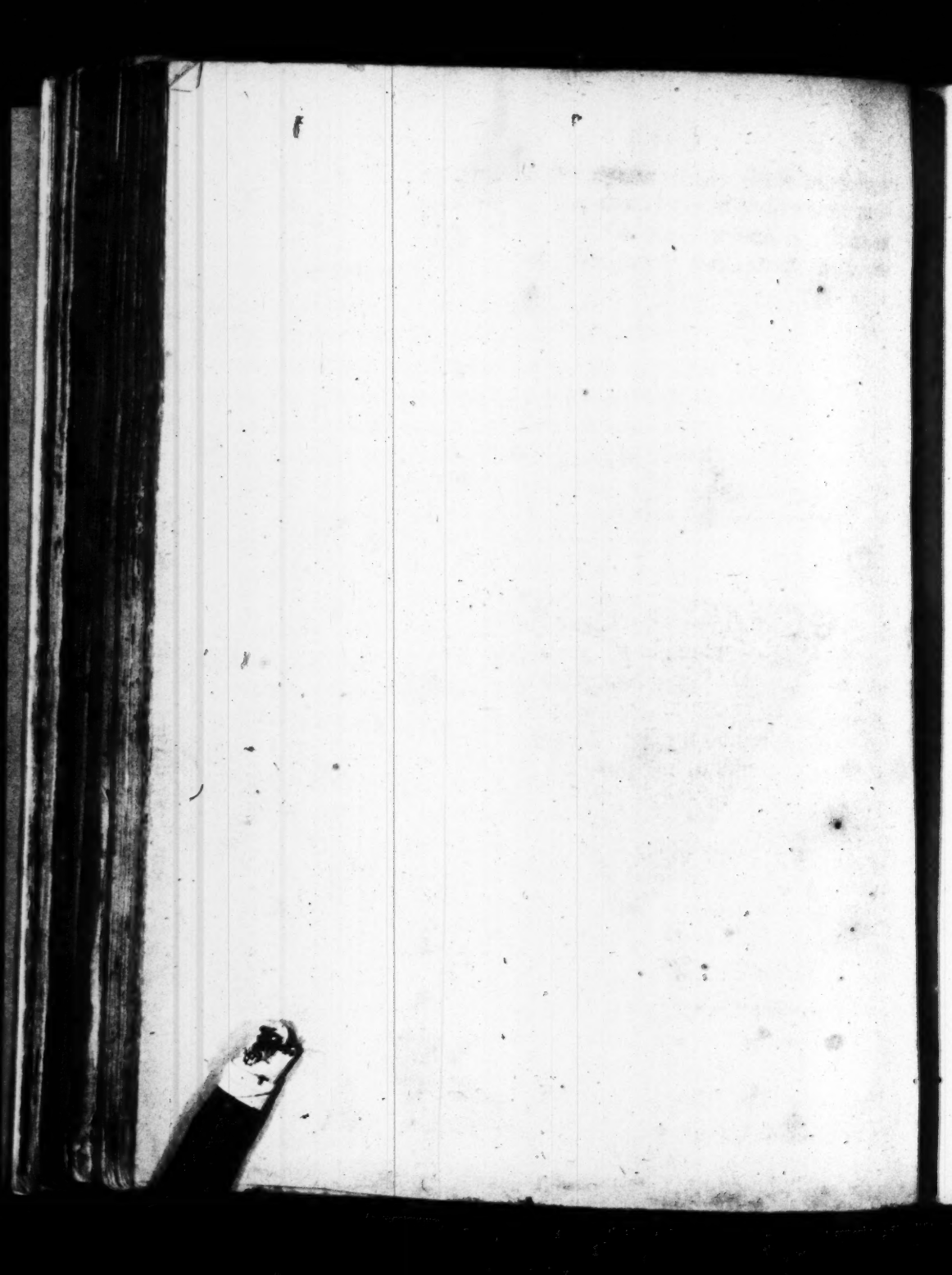
Nay let us goe no further then bleeding *Ireland*, (which now ſuffers for our diſtraction here) and we ſhall finde their miſeries not behinde thoſe of *Germany*, where after they had beaten out the husbands braines, they raviſhed the wife, and then ripping her up being with childe, caſt the childe into the fire: raviſhing maides and women before their parents and husbands faces: driving men and women naked

ked out of their houſes into the froſt and ſnow, where hundreds of them have periſhed with cold and famine, hanging ſome, and with moſt exquiſite tortures, mangling, gaſhing, and miſerably tormenting others, without all ſence of humanitie. And God Almighty knowes how ſoone it may bee our turnes to ſuffer the like, or worſe calamities, unleſſe we endeavour to prevent it, by applying all our diligence, induſtry, and affections towards the procuring of a Peace, while it may bee had. The long continued warre in *Germany* ſhewes us, Peace is not eaſie to be obtained, when a ſmaller Army then ours, on either ſide, hath beene for many yeares together attempted to be removed, but without ſucceſſe. Neither doth God alwayes bleſſe either the greater or the better ſide with victory. For we have many examples in Scripture where great Armies have beene overcome with ſmaller numbers: and our *Saviour* himſelfe tells you, *that the Galileans whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices, were not ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things; nor thoſe* 18. *upon whom the tower of Siloam fell and ſlue, ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem:* which ſhewes they are not always the greateſt ſinners, whom God ſuffers to periſh here. Let us therefore uſe all poſſible endeavours for a peace, and for prevention of farther ſhedding of blood; leaſt Luke 13. 1, 2, 3, 4.

by lamentable experience we finde our ſelves included within that heavie judgement pronounced by our *Saviour*, which is, that *All they that take the ſword ſhall periſh with the ſword.*

Mat. 26. 52.

FINIS.



14

A PARLIE WITH THE SWORD

ABOVT

A CESSATION,

As it was delivered in a SERMON at a Publick Fast in the Church of Great *Yarmouth* in *Norfolk*, *Decemb.* 28. 1642.

By *Iohn Brinsley*, Minister of the Word, and Pastour of an adjacent Congregation.

Published for common use.

2 SAM. 2. 26.

Shall the Sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not, that it will be bitter in the latter end?

Jan: 17. 1642 LONDON.

Printed by *G. M.* for *John Burroughes*, and are to be sold at his Shop at the Golden Dragon neare the Inner-Temple gate in *Fleet streete*, 1643.

TO MY
WORTHY FRIENDS,
The well Affected Inhabitants
of the Towne of Great *Yarmouth.*

Much esteemed in the Lord,

WHat you lately received from the Pulpit, take here from the Presse, that what was then Transient in the Eare, may be now Permanent to the Eye. Weake bodies which are subject to Heart-tremblings and faintings, use to have their Cordials, or Strong-waters by them.

To like purpose serveth this Extract, *intended for an* Aqua Cœlestis, *for the fortifying of your Spirits* (*in these times of* Common Danger) *against what ever feares or dangers you may happily encounter with. If you shall have neede, make use of it; otherwise let it remaine by you; I dare assure you, it will be no ill store. However, I shall leave it with you, and rest*

Your servant in our Lord

John Brinsley.

IT is Ordered by the Committee of the House of Commons in Parliament concerning Printing, the seventh day of *January*, 1642. That this Booke Intituled *A parley with the Sword about a cessation*, be Printed. JOHN WHITE.

A PARLIE WITH THE SWORD about a CESSATION.

JER. 47. VER, 6, 7.

VER. 6. *O thou Sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt, and be ſtill.*

VER. 7. *How can it be quiet? ſeeing the Lord hath given it a charge againſt* Aſhkelon, *and againſt the Sea ſhoare; there hath he appointed it.*

Coherence.

THis whole Chapter, upon perusall, we ſhall finde it a Prophecie againſt thoſe old enemies of God, and his people, the *Philiſtins*: So much the firſt *verſe* thereof acquaints us with. *The word of the Lord that came to* Jeremiah *the Prophet againſt the* Philiſtins, *&c. The Word of the Lord.* And what *Word* was this? A word of *threatning*, denouncing againſt them a judgement, a terrible judgement, the *Sword*, the ſword of a forraigne enemy; ſo you have it, *verſe* 2. *Thus ſaith the Lord, behold waters riſe up out of the North, and ſhall*

be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the Land, &c. What *Waters* were theſe? Why, the *Armie* of the *Caldeans* or *Babilonians*, which comming out of the North ſhould overrunne, overflow, and drowne that whole Land with a ſanguinarie deluge, a deluge of blood: ſo the third *verſe* explaines it. *At the noyſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of the ſtrong Horſes, at the ruſhing of his Chariots,* &c. *the Fathers ſhall not looke backe unto their Children for feeblenesſe of hands.* Such ſhould be the feare and terrour that ſhould ſurprize them, that it ſhould even take away all naturall affections. So oftimes in warre it commeth to paſſe, where every one is put to ſhift for himſelfe, the Father forgetteth the Childe, and the Husband the Wife. So ſharpe is this Sword, that it cuts in ſunder even the ſtraiteſt bonds, and neereſt relations.

This is the judgement here threatned againſt this Nation, this people. For the further confirmation whereof, that the *Jewes*, (for whoſe ſake this Prophecie was penned, and to whom it was directed) might not make any doubt of it, the Prophet here in the cloſe of the Chapter, the *verſes* I have now ſingled out, breaketh forth into a moſt emphaticall *Apoſtrophe*, turning his ſpeech to the *Sword* it ſelfe, *parlying with it* (as it were) *about a ceſſation.*

Diviſion. In this *Parlie* two particulars are to be taken notice of; An *Expoſtulation*, and a *Revocation*. An *Expoſtulation*, verſe 6. *O thou Sword of the Lord, how long*, &c.] A *Revocation* correcting and anſwering that *Expoſtulation*, ver. 7. *How can it be quiet* &c.]

In each of theſe, take we notice againe of two particulars: In the former, the *Thing* expoſtulated with, and the *matter* of the expoſtulation. The *thing* expoſtulated with: the *Sword*; the *Sword of the Lord.*] The *matter* touching which he expoſtulates with that *Sword*, is a *Ceſſation*. *O thou Sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet?* In the latter, a *Reſolution*,

tion, and a *Reaſon.* A *Reſolution* by way of anſwer to his former *Expoſtulation, How can it be quiet?*] A *Reaſon* of that *Reſolution, ſeeing the Lord hath given it a charge againſt* Aſhkelon, *&c.*

You ſee the Particulars; I ſhall touch upon them as briefly as I may, beginning with the firſt, which ſhall ſerve as a key to let us in to all the reſt: The *thing* which the Prophet here parlies, and expoſtulates with, *The Sword,* the *Sword of the Lord. O thou Sword of the Lord.*]

The *Sword,* what properly and litterally it is, I ſhall not need to tell you. It were much to be wiſhed that it were not ſo well knowne amongſt us as at this day it is. Improperly the *Sword* ſtill points out ſome *Judgement*: Generally, any notable judgement. In this ſenſe underſtand we the word, *Pſalm.*7.12. where the Pſalmiſt ſpeaking of the wicked man, he tells us *that if he turne not, God will whet his ſword.*] i.e. prepare for him, and execute upon him ſome terrible judgement: In the ſame ſenſe the Plague of *Peſtilence* is ſometime called the *Sword.* So you have it, 1 *Chron.* 21.27. where, ſpeaking of the ceſſation of the *Peſtilence,* it is ſaid that *The Lord commanded the Angell, and hee put up his ſword againe into the ſheath.*] Every notable, terrible judgement is a *Sword.* More raſtrainedly, and peculiarly, the judgement of *Warre.* This in phraſe of Scripture is moſt commonly known by the name of the *Sword.* And will you know the reaſon of it? *Illiricus* gives it fitly. The *Sword* it is *Precipium organum belli*: It is one of the chiefeſt inſtruments of uſe and ſervice in the warres. In this ſenſe underſtand the word in the Text. *O thou Sword.*] the *Sword* of a forraigne Enemy, the Armie of the *Caldeans* or *Babilonians,* that ſhould come up againſt the *Philiſtins.* *Explication.*

And this *Sword* the Prophet here calls the *Sword of the Lord. O thou Sword of the Lord.*] *Such is the Sword,* *Doct.*

the

the judgment of warr, it is Gods Sword. So we find it in Scripture not unfrequently called. Ezek. 21. 3. *Behold I am against thee, and I will draw forth my Sword out of his sheath,* saith the Lord.] Isa. 34. 5. *My Sword shall be bathed.*] Againe v. 6. *The Sword of the Lord is filled with blood.*] Jer. 12. 12. *The Sword of the Lord shall devoure from one end of the Land to the other.*] The *Sword of the Lord,* though in the hand of *Man. The Sword of the Lord and of* Gideon, say they, *Judg.* 7. 20. mark it, though in *Gideons hand,* yet *Gods Sword.* Such was the *Sword* in the Text, *The Sword of the Lord,* though put into the hand of the *Babylonians.* So the Prophet *Ezekiel* explaines it, Ezek. 30. 25. *When I shall put my Sword into the hand of the King of* Babell.] In whose hands soever, it is Gods Sword. Even as the Sword of *Magistracy,* in whose hands soever it be found, yet still it is the *Kings Sword*: In acknowledgement whereof, it useth where he cometh in Person, to be delivered into his hand. Thus this Sword, in whose hand soever, still it is *Gods Sword. The Sword of the Lord.*]

A truth which I might make good (if need were) upon these two Swords, the *Forraigne* Sword, and the *Civill* or *Domesticke* Sword. *Ecce duo gladij, Loe here are two Swords,* as the Disciples once said to our Saviour, *Luk.* 22. 38. The *Forraigne* Sword, the Sword of a Forraigne Enemy: The *Civill* or *Homebred* Sword (of the two the sharper, being like the Sword of *Goliah,* which cut off his owne head) the Sword of a *Civill warre.* Each of these, *the Sword of the Lord.* For the former, the Text is expresse. *O thou Sword of the Lord,* saith the Prophet, speaking of the Sword of a Forreigne Enemy. And it is no lesse true of the latter. It is that which the Story tells us of the *Midianites,* who being amazed by *Gideons* frightfull stratagem, they fell foule one upon another, not without a divine over-ruling providence. *The Lord* (saith the Text)

set

ſet every mans Sword againſt his fellow, Judg.7.22. The Sword whether *Forraigne* or *Civill*, ſtill it is the *Sword of the Lord.*

And well may it be ſo called, it is both of his *chooſing* and of his *uſing*. *Reaſ.*

1. Of his *Chooſing*, his appointing. So are generally all *Rods, Heare the Rod and Who hath appointed it*, Mic.6. v.9. God doth not leave it unto men to chuſe their owne *Rods*. True it is, once he did it, and but once that I remember. *David* having provoked God by numbring of the people, the Lord ſends him his choice of three *Rods* (a hard choyce) *Famine, Sword, Peſtilence. I offer thee three things* (ſaith the Lord) *chooſe thou one of them, that I may doe it unto thee.*] 2 *Sam.*24.12. But this is not ordinary. Ordinarily God himſelfe makes choyce of the Rod, the judgement wherewith he ſtriketh. And chooſing it, he cals for it. So he doth for *mercies* before they come. *I will call for the Corne*, Ezek. 36.29. And the like hee doth for *iudgements*; this amongſt the reſt, the *Sword*; it never cometh before he calls for it. *Lo I will call for a Sword upon all the inhabitants of the Earth, ſaith the Lord of Hoaſtes*, Jer. 25.29. It is he that calleth for the *Forraigne Sword. In that day the Lord ſhall hiſſe for the Fly that is at the uttermoſt part of the floods of* Ægypt, *and for the Bee that is in the Land of* Aſhur, (ſaith the Prophet, ſpeaking of the *Egiptians* and *Aſſyrians*, which God intended to bring againſt his people) *Iſ.*7 18. And it is he which calleth for the *Civill* or *Homebred Sword. I will call for a Sword againſt him* (ſaith the Lord, ſpeaking of *Gog* and *Magog* the principall enemies of the Church) *and every mans Sword ſhall be againſt his Brother*, Ezek. 38.21. The *Sword*, whether *Forraigne* or *Civill* it is a Rod of *Gods chooſing*, and in that reſpect may well be called his *Sword.* 1

2. As of his *Chooſing* ſo of his *Uſing*; as of his *cal-* 2.

ling ſo of his *ſending*, which he doth not without a *Charge*: ſo you have it in the Text. *The Lord hath given it a Charge againſt Aſhkelon*, &c.] wherin the Prophet gives a *Reaſon* why he calleth this Sword, *The Sword of the Lord*; becauſe the Lord had given it a *Charge*. So he doth where-ever the Sword cometh, he giveth it a *Charge*, a *Commiſſion*: not only a *Permiſſion*, but a *Commiſſion*, and that under *Seale*. It is that which *Job* ſaith of all *Afflictions* and *Judgements*, Job 33.16. *The Lord openeth the Eares of men even by their corrections, which hee had ſealed. i.e.* determined; ſo the *Geneva* both reades and interprets that place. God never ſends a judgement, but he *ſealeth* it, giving it a *Charge*, a *Commiſſion*, and that, as it were, under *Seale*. So he doth by the Sword, which never cometh without a *Commiſſion*, a *Charge*, and that from God, who *chargeth* and ordereth it: 1. *Whither it ſhall goe*. 2. *How farre it ſhall advance*. 3. *How long it ſhall ſtay*. 4. And laſtly, *What execution it ſhall do*. In all which reſpects it may be well called, *The Sword of the Lord*.

1. It hath a *Charge* from God *whither it ſhall goe*; to what place, to what Kingdome, what part of that Kingdome: ſo much we may reade in the Text. *The Lord* (ſaith the Prophet) *had given the Sword a charge againſt* Paleſtina, the land of the *Philiſtines*; and that not only againſt the Country in generall, but againſt ſome particular places in it. *The Lord hath given it a charge againſt* Aſhkelon, *and againſt the Sea coaſts.*] *Aſhkelon*, one particular City of the *Philiſtines*, an inland City, *paulò remotior* (as *Calvin* notes upon it) a little more remote from the Sea *Coaſts*, viz. *Tyre* and *Sidon*, of which the Prophet ſpeaketh, *v.* 4. Maritime Townes bordering upon the Sea. Now the Sword had a *Commiſſion* againſt each of theſe. Not only a generall, but a particular *Charge*: ſo hath it where ever it commeth, a *Charge* not onely to goe to ſuch a Country, but

but ſuch a part of that Country. A charge given it by God.

2. As a Charge whither it ſhall goe, ſo *How farre it ſhall advance:* Whether it ſhall goe to one part of the Land, or through it: ſo much we may picke out of that threatning. *Ezek.* 14. 17. *If I bring a Sword upon that Land* (ſaith the Lord) *and ſay, Sword goe through the Land.* This Sword, how well backed ſoever, it can advance no further then it hath a charge, a command to doe, and ſo farre it ſhall goe. This alſo we may reade in the Text. The *Sword of the Lord* had a charge againſt *Aſhkelon, and againſt the Sea coaſts,*] it ſhould not only touch the skirts of the Kingdom, but the inland part alſo.

3. *How long it ſhall ſtay* where it cometh; whether it ſhall be only *Tranſiens gladius,* a *tranſient Sword,* paſſing through the Land, or elſe *Permanent,* ſtaying and abiding, making it the Seat of a warre. So much againe we may learne from the Text, where the Prophet treating and *Parlying* with the Sword about a *Ceſſation, How long will it be ere thou ceaſe?* &c.] In the next verſe he corrects and anſwers himſelfe, *How can it ceaſe ſeeing the Lord hath given it a charge?*] a *Charge, viz.* how long it ſhall continue, and abide waſting and ſpoyling in that Land.

4. *What Execution it ſhall doe.* This alſo the Sword hath in charge from God: whether it ſhall *ſip* and *taſte* of blood, or els be *bathed* and made *drunke* with blood. Expreſſe and emphaticall is that of the Prophet *Iſai,* Iſa. 34. 5. *My Sword* (ſaith the Lord) *ſhall be bathed or made drunke in Heaven.*] A notable expreſſion. *The Sword is never made drunke upon Earth, but it is firſt made drunke in Heaven.* Firſt made drunke in Heaven in the *Decree* and *Purpoſe* of God, before it be made drunke upon Earth in doing *Execution,* which is but the Execution of that Decree. When God ſends a Sword againſt a Nation, he giveth it a particular *Commiſſion*

miſſion, and that not onely againſt ſuch or ſuch a place, but againſt ſuch and ſuch particular perſons. So much is intimated in that full expreſſion, *Iſa.* 65. 12. where the Lord denouncing vengeance againſt thoſe rebellious ones, which had ſtopped their eares againſt his Call, he tels them he would *number them to the Sword, Therefore will I number you to the Sword*] marke it: where God giveth over a people to the Sword, he doth it not by the groſſe, but by number and tale. *Such as are appointed to the Sword goe to the Sword*, as the Prophet *Jeremy* hath it, *Ier.* 15. 2. They, and none but they. God giving over whom he pleaſeth, and exempting whom he pleaſeth. The one ſhall not eſcape, the other ſhall not be touched. It is the Lords promiſe to King *Zedekiah*, that notwithſtanding hee ſhould fall into the hand of his Enemies, yet he ſhould not periſh by the *Sword, Thou ſhalt not die by the Sword*, Jer. 34. 4. The like protection he giveth to *Ebedmelech the Black-moore*, Jer. 39. v. laſt. *Thou ſhalt not fall by the Sword.*] The Sword when it is ſent againſt a people, it is not left to the caſualty of *Chance* or *Fortune*, nor yet to the will of him that uſeth it. God himſelf giveth it a *Commiſſion*, a *Charge*; a charge, as whither it ſhall go, and how farr it ſhall go, and how long it ſhall ſtay, ſo what blood it ſhall draw. And in all theſe reſpects well may it be called, *The Sword of the Lord.*

To theſe let me adde yet one thing more. The Sword where ever it goeth, *it goeth upon Gods errand, to avenge his quarrell.* This is that which the Lord telleth his people, *Lev.* 26. 25. *I will bring a Sword upon you that ſhall avenge the quarrell of my Covenant.*] Marke it; The Sword is never unſheathed, it never goeth forth upon any ſervice, but it is in Gods quarrell; to take vengeance for ſome wrong, ſome affront, ſome indignity offered to him, or to his people. To ſuch a purpoſe the Sword in the Text ſerved. It was to

goe

goe forth to avenge the quarrell of God againſt the *Philiſtins*, thoſe inveterate enemies to him and his people, to take vengeance upon them for all the wrongs and injuries that they had done to the *Arke* of God, and to the people of God. Never doth the Sword goe forth but upon ſome ſuch quarrell. God hath firſt a *Controverſie with a Land*, (as the Prophet *Hoſea* ſpeakes, *Hoſ.*4.1.) before he ſend the ſword to decide it. The *Quarrell* is his, and therefore the *Sword* may well be called, *His Sword*. [*O thou Sword of the Lord.*]

A uſefull Point; and ſo let it be to every of us. That is the buſineſſ: I mainly intend at the preſent, it being moſt ſutable to the day, and occaſion, which calls rather for *Application*, then *Doctrine*. That it may be ſo unto us. *Application.*

In the firſt place bring we home this generall Truth to the particular caſe of this Kingdome, in the bowels whereof there is a *Sword*, a ſharpe Sword, wandring and forraging, waſting and ſpoiling; It may be at this very inſtant *eating of Fleſh*, and *drinking of blood*. A Sword not unlike that in the Text, which beginneth at *Aſhkelon*, reacheth to *Tyre* and *Sidon*, beginning in the in-land parts of the Kingdome, extendeth to the *Sea Coaſts*, ſome whereof have already felt of it, and the reſt being in daily expectation of it. Now this *Sword* know we it to be, as it is, *The Sword of the Lord*, and ſo looke we upon it; which till we doe, we are not capable of making a right uſe of it. It is ſo in all judgements, all corrections; till we come to ſee God in them, wee ſhall never make a ſanctified, a Chriſtian uſe of them. It is ſo in this great, and ſoare judgement, (for ſo indeed it is, no judgement piercing deeper, *The Sword reacheth unto the ſoule*, ſaith the Prophet *Jeremie*, *Jer.*4.10.) Now that we may make a right uſe of it, that uſe which God would have us to make, give way to this conviction, acknow- *Uſe* 1. *Information.*

ledging this to be Gods Sword.

True, it is in the hands of men, managed (as we thinke) by them, but alas what are they? *Instruments.* At the most, Ὄργανα λογικὰ ἔμψυχα, *Living* and *Rationall*, (I dare not say *Reasonable*; *Paul* tells us of *Wicked* and *Unreasonable* men (so our Translation renders it, 2 *Thes.* 3.2.) but *Rationall*) *Instruments*, as the Philosopher saith of Servants. A *Living Sword* as the Father saith of a *Dog*, that he is *Vivus hominis gladius*, *A living Sword to his Master*. Such are men, specially wicked and ungodly men, to God. *The Wicked which is thy Sword,*] saith the Psalmist, *Psalm.* 17.13.

Greg. Nyss.

And so looke we upon this Sword which is abroad, and at worke in some parts of this Kingdome already, know we it to be *Gods Sword*; A Sword which hee hath both called for, and sent; having given it a Warrant, a *Charge* whither to goe. He that here gave the Sword a charge against *Palestina*, against *Ashkelon*, and the *Sea Coasts*, hath now given it a charge against *England*, and against the severall places where either it hath come, or shall come. Looke we not then too much at secondary causes, at the *Malignancie* of whatever *Spirits* we conceive to have beene *Incendiaries* in the State. Alas what are they? *Instruments*, *Bellowes*, which may blow up, but cannot kindle a fire. Not yet attribute we too much to those imaginary observations of *fatall Revolutions*, or *Ominous Conjunctions* of those heavenly Bodies. So farre the *Astrologer* goeth (upon what ground I know not.) A Christian must goe further, not staying his thoughts upon earth, nor yet terminating his sight in the visible Heavens, but looking through all, let him behold this *Sword*, *furbished* and *bathed in the highest Heavens*, the Heaven of Heavens. So much God taught the people of the *Jewes* by a signe from Heaven, by that prodigious *Comet*, that *flaming Sword* hanging perpendicularly, with

with the point downwards, over the City *Hieruſalem* for a yeare together before the deſtruction of it; thereby ſhewing them from whence the Sword ſhould come againſt them. I am not over-credulous of a flying report which informes us of a like prodigie in this Nation, a like Sword, hanging after a like manner not many yeares ſince over the head of that place, that *City*, which at this preſent is made the ſeate of the Warre. Sure I am, from thence it is, that the *Sword* drops upon the head of a place, a Citie, a Kingdom. It is that which *Eliphaz* in *Job* ſaith of all *affliction*, all *trouble*, *It cometh not forth of the Duſt, neither doth it ſpring out of the ground*, *Job* 5. 6. Apply we it to this great *Affliction*, this great *Trouble*, *The Sword cometh not out of the duſt, neither doth it ſpring out of the ground.* Certainely the Originall of it is from Heaven. However in the hand of Man, yet it is the *Sword* of the Lord.

Uſe 2. Terror.

And is it ſo? And doe we ſo apprehend and beleeve it to be? *Oh* then ſtand we in awe, and tremble before this Sword. *The Lyon hath roared who will not feare?* ſaith the Prophet *Amos*, *Amos* 3.8. The Lord God, the *Lord of Hoaſtes* hath drawne his Sword, who ſhall not tremble at it? *The Sword of the Lord.* And what a Sword is his? Why a *ſore* and *great*, and *ſtrong Sword*, ſo you have it deſcribed, *Iſa.* 27. 1. And being ſo, who or what ſhall oppoſe this Sword? How ſhall it be diverted? how ſhall it be ſtayed, quieted? This it is which the Prophet here chiefly drives at in the Text, where (as I told you) he ſeemes to *Parlie* with the *Sword* which was coming againſt the *Philiſtims*, treating with it about a *ceſſation*. *O thou Sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thy ſelfe into thy ſcabbard*, &c.] (Here give me leave to returne a little to the Text, interweaving *Explication* with *Application*, that the one may be as the Woofe, the other as the Warpe.) This the Prophet

phet ſpeaketh not in his own perſon, out of any *commiſeration*, or ſpeciall *affection* that he bare towards this people, being enemies to God and his people, but rather (as M^r. *Calvin* noteth upon it) perſonating the *Philiſtines* themſelves, who, when they ſaw the Sword coming towards them, or buſie amongſt them, they would then begin (to uſe his words) *mulcere blanditijs*, to *flatter* it, uſing all carnall politick wayes, and meanes of *Treaties* and *Pacifications*, ſeeking and indeavouring either the diverting, or quieting of it. But the Prophet tells them, all their attempts and indeavours in this caſe ſhould be bootleſſe: This Sword being *the Sword of the Lord*, and having a *charge* from him, it would not be *bribed*, it would not be perſwaded, nor yet oppoſed, or by any meanes taken off, or quieted, till it had done the Execution for which it was ſent. *How can it be quiet ſeeing the Lord hath given it a charge againſt* Aſhkelon, *&c. There hath he appointed it.*] *Appointed it.* In this word *Calvin* findeth a ſpeciall emphaſis, and therefore renders it not *precepit ei*, but *Conteſtatus eſt ei.* Not only, *hee commanded*, or *appointed* the Sword unto that ſervice, but he bound it to it by a kind of *ſolemne Conteſtation*, laying a ſolemne *Charge* upon it, binding it as it were by a *Militarie Oath*, or *before Witneſſe*, as the word (*Tegnatha*) may ſeeme properly to ſignifie, *viz.* to goe thither, and not to returne or be quiet, till it had done the worke for which it was ſent; untill it had over-runne, and utterly overthrowne that whole Kingdome.

And O who knowes whether the Lord hath given ſuch a Charge to this Sword of his which is now come amongſt us? The Sword it ſelfe, that is unſheathed, and drawne; I, but the *Charge*, the *Commiſſion* which it bringeth with it, that is as yet in part *ſealed*. The *Lambs Booke* in the *Revelation*, it was *ſealed* with *ſix ſeales*, Rev. 6. which were not to be opened all toge-

ther

ther, but one after another, ſome of them not yet opened. Wee may ſay the like of this *Commiſſion* which the Sword hath brought with it, *God hath ſealed it with divers ſeales*, ſome whereof are opened already, in thoſe ſad effects and conſequences which it hath already produced; but who knowes what is yet behind? How farre the Sword hath already gone, and what it hath done, we ſee or heare of; but how farre it may yet goe, how long it ſhall continue amongſt us, what execution it ſhall doe, who can tell? Certainely the *Charge* which God hath given it, it will obſerve, and who ſhall ſay unto it, bee quiet? how ſhall it be oppoſed? how ſhall it be ſtayed?

Alas, in this caſe, all carnall wayes and meanes, whether *Power*, or *Policie*, will be to little, to no purpoſe. If God have given the Sword a charge againſt *Aſhkelon*, it is not all their Land forces, their *Rampires* and *fortifications*, that ſhall keepe it from entring. If he hath given it a charge againſt the *Sea-coaſts*, it is not all their Navall ſtrength, their *Wooden-Walles*, their Sea Forces, ſhall be able to keepe it off. If hee hath given it a charge to goe through a Land, it is not an Armie of *Anakims*, or *Zuzummims*, ſuppoſe every one a *Goliath*, that ſhall be able to ſtop the courſe of it.

This I ſpeake, not to diſhearten, or diſcourage any, in theſe times of common danger, from uſing any lawfull wayes and meanes, for the ſecuring of themſelves, or the places where they live from forraigne, or home-bred outrages. This we may doe, this we ought to doe. But withall know we, that when we have done what we can doe, yet, if the Sword come backed with this charge, if the Lord have given it a charge againſt a place (ſuppoſe this place) as it will not be bribed, ſo neither will it be oppoſed, or hindered from doing that ſervice, that execution, for which it is ſent.

In the feare of God then, let us no longer delude or flatter our selves, suffer not *vaine thoughts to lodge within us*, beare not our selves upon any possible or probable hopes, or carnall confidences whatever. Think not to say, the Sword is yet a farre off, in the remote parts of the Kingdome; Alas, we see, or heare what progresse it hath already made; how like lightning it hath runne from one corner of the Land to the other; how it hath visited parts as distant from the first breaking of it forth, as those wherein we at the present are. And who knoweth whether God hath given it a *Commission* to goe through the Land? If so, be we assured it will find a time to visit us also. If the Sword come to *Ashkelon*, it can soone visit the *Sea coast*. Feede not our selves with *possibilities*;

Nor yet with the supposall of any speciall *security in the place* where we are. Alas were it never so *populous*, never so *strong* by *nature* and *art*, never so well *fortified*, yet, if the Sword have a charge against it, all will be nothing. *The Lord hath given it a charge against* Ashkelon, saith the Text. *Ashkelon*, one of the chiefe Cities of the *Philistines*, if not the *Metropolis*, the *head City*, yet one of the chiefe, an Imperiall City, the seate of their Kings, where they were wont to keepe their ordinary residence. So much wee may collect from that of the Prophet *Amos*, *Amos* 1.8. where the Lord threatning vengeance against divers Cities in that Kingdome, amongst other he tells them, that he would *Cut off him that held the Scepter from* Ashkelon. There was the Kings Court; A Royall City, a populous and strong City, yet the Sword hath a *Charge* against it. It is not the multitude of people, nor yet the strength whether of Naturall or Artificiall Fortifications, that shall be able to keepe out the Sword, if the Lord give it a charge to enter. This is the lesson which the Prophet *Nahum* reades to the inhabitants of *Nineveh*,

Nah.

Nah. 3 8. *Nineveh* the Imperiall City of the *Aſſyrian Monarch*, for *Circuit*, *People*, *Walles*, *Towers*, *Fortifications*, all incredible; yet, (what ſaith the Lord?) *Art thou better then populous* Noe, *that was ſcituate amongſt the Rivers, that had the Waters round about it, Whoſe rampart was the Sea, and her Wall was from the Sea*, &c.] Marke it, *Noe*, the City of *Alexandria*, (as it is generally conceived,) a famous Port Towne in *Egipt*, for ſcituation, (by the Prophets deſcription of it) not much unlike that wherein we now are; ſtrongly fortified both by *Sea* and *Land*; withall at that time ſecured, and ſtrengthened by the *Confederacies*, and *Aſſociations* of potent *Neighbours*: ſo it followes, *ver.* 9. Ethiopia *and* Egipt *were her ſtrength, it was infinite*, Put *and* Lubim, (Affrica *and* Lybia) *were thy helpers*;] Yet all this could not ſecure her. *Yet was ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity*, &c. *v.* 10. I ſhall not neede to make the *Application*: It applies it ſelfe, teaching us not to repoſe any confidence in any *Locall Advantages*, or *Neighbouring Aſſociations*.

Nor yet in any *Perſonall Protections*, which men in ſuch caſes are very ready to forge unto themſelves, promiſing to themſelves a *Perſonall ſecurity* in the midſt of *Common Calamity*. This the *great* men of the world are very ready to doe. But alas upon what ground? If God once give the Sword a charge againſt them, it is not Greatneſſe, it is not Honour, it is not Eſtate ſhall buy, or beare off the blow. I remember what the Lord ſaith to *Job* concerning *Behemoth*, the *Elephant* (as it is thought,) *Job* 40. 19. *Hee is the chiefe of the Wayes of God*, (the chiefeſt amongſt the Bruit Creatures) yet, *Hee that made him can make his Sword approach unto him.*] Though man dareth not come nigh him, yet God hath the ſame command over him, that he hath over the meaneſt of his Creatures. Let it be applyed to the *Behemoths* of the world, the great men, the mighty men, who are

oft-times a terror to their underlings; let them know, that *Hee Which made them, can make his Sword approach unto them*; which if it doe, it will put no difference betwixt them, and others. It is that which *David* bids the Messengers say unto *Joab* upon the death of valiant and worthy *Uriah*. *The Sword devoureth one as well as an other.* 2 Sam. 11. 25 In this like him that sendeth it, ἀπροσωπολήπτως, *No respecter of persons*; not regarding *Age*, *Sex*, *Condition*. A truth which the Prophet sets forth most fully in that elegant Allegorie, *Isa.* 34. 6, 7. *The Sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with the blood of the Lambs, and the Goates, with the fat of the kidnies of the Rammes, &c.*] Marke it, *Lambs*, *Goates*, *Rammes*, denoting persons of all ages, all conditions: *Young* as well as *Old*, *Rich* as well as *Poore*. I, *the Unicornes shall come downe with them*, and the *Heighfers*, (so the Geneva readeth it, though I confesse not so properly, the word being there Masculine, not Feminine, *Parim*, not *Paroth*, not *Heighfers*, but *Bullocks*) the *Bullocks* with the *Bulls*, as the new Translation hath it, meaning thereby the mighty, and rich men of the Times, which should fall by the Sword as well, and as soone as any other. But what then? shall *Women* be exempted? Not so. The Prophet *Amos*, *Cap.* 4. *v.* 1. insisting in the same allegorie, he threatens the very same judgement against *Kine*, as the Prophet *Esai* had done against *Bullocks*, and *Bulls* *Heare this word ye Kine of Bashan*,] where the word (as *Pagnine* observes) is Feminine, not *Parim*, but *Paroth*, not *Bulls* or *Bullocks*, but *Kine* or *Heighfers*; meaning thereby (as he interprets it) *Pingues & Potentes fœminæ*, the *high fed, pampered Dames of* Samaria', who gave themselves over unto sensuall, and voluptuous courses; And them he threatens there with a share in that common judgement, they should feele of the Sword, or flye before it as well as others; So it followeth, *ver.* 3.

Ye

Ye ſhall goe out at the breaches, every Cowe at that which is before her, i.e. The women ſhould be put to a confuted flight, to ſhift for themſelves, as well as any other. So impartiall an Officer will the Sword ſhew it ſelfe, when it commeth to doe execution, it ſhall obſerve the Charge given it againſt whomſoever, proceeding according to the warrant which it hath received, not ſparing any which by divine appointment are deſtinated to it, bee they what they will. *The fourbiſhed Sword* in Ezek. ca. 21. 10. *It deſpiſeth the rod of my Sonne, as every Tree* (ſaith the Lord) the *Scepter*, as well as the *Coulter*, putting no difference betwixt *Prince* and *Peaſant*. And no wonder. It is *the Sword of the Lord*. O then, let us feare and tremble before *this Sword*; knowing that it is no carnall way or means, whether *Power* or *Policie*, that ſhall divert, or hinder this Sword from doing *that execution*, which God hath given it in charge.

But yet in the 3d. place, whilſt we feare and tremble, *Let not our hearts melt before it*; be we not wholy diſmayed or diſheartned at it; ſtill remembring, it is *the Sword of the Lord*. Not the Sword of *Man*. True, it is put into his hand, but yet not his Sword. Remember, Man is but the *Inſtrument*, the *Executioner* in this ſervice. Which yet maketh this judgment the more terrible, becauſe *Man* hath ſo much an hand in it, as he hath. It was *Davids* reaſon, why of thoſe three great evils, he choſe the *Peſtilence*, as the leaſt; *Peſtilence* rather then the *Sword*, in the one he had to deale only with *God*, in the other with *Man*. *Let us fall into the hands of the Lord* (ſaith he) *for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hands of man*, 2 Sam. 24. 14. *Peſtilence* is Gods owne more immediate ſtroake: In warre (though that be his worke alſo, yet) he maketh uſe of *Man* as his *Inſtrument*. Now with God there are *mercies*, I *great mercies*, but with man

Uſe 3. Comfort.

man oftimes there are none, *Homo homini Lupus*, nay *Dæmon*. Man is ſometimes to man little better then a *Woolfe*, a *Devill*, a mercileſſe Enemy. Wee know what the *Wiſe man* ſaith of the *wicked man*, Prov. 12. 10. *The mercies (the tender mercies, the bowels) of the wicked are cruell.* And if their *Mercies* be *cruell*, how great is their *Cruelty?* As our Saviour ſaith of the Eye which is the light of the Body; *If that be darke how great is that darkeneſſe?* So, if the very bowels (the proper ſeat of tenderneſſe and compaſſion) be cruell, ô how great is *that cruelty?* In this regard it muſt be acknowledged, warre is the more dreadfull judgement, more terrible then either *Famine* or *Peſtilence*, both which ordinarily are attendants upon the *Sword*. Man hath an hand in the one, not ſo in the other. Yet know we, and know it to our comfort, man hath not ſo an hand, but that God hath an hand in it too, I, the chiefeſt hand. God doth not ſo put the Sword into the hand of man, as to leave the managing and handling of it wholy unto him. No, ſhould it be ſo, Gods people muſt looke but for little mercy, no favour, nothing but the height and quinteſſence of *Cruelty*. But here is the Comfort: man is but the *Inſtrument*, God himſelfe the *principall agent*, ruling, over-ruling, handling that Sword which he puts into the hand of another. So the *Geneva* Tranſlation readeth that of the Prophet *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 21. 11. Where the Prophet ſpeaking of *that ſharpe Sword*, which the Lord would put into *the hand of the Babylonians*, arming them againſt his people; *He hath given it* (ſaith he) *to be furbiſhed that hee may handle it.*] Marke it. God in giving the Sword into the hand of man, doth not give it out of his owne hand. He giveth it to him, *ad tenendum in volâ* (as *Montanus* renders the words according to the Originall) *to hold in his hand*;] but not to uſe as he pleaſeth. Even as a *writing-Maſter*

Mat. 6 23.

ſter puts a penne into the hand of his young Scholler, which yet himſelfe guideth: Thus God puts the Sword into the hand of man, which yet himſelfe handleth. Man *holdeth it*, God *handleth it*: Man being but (as I ſaid) Gods *Inſtrument*, his *Sword*. As the Sword is to man, ſo is man to God. *The wicked who is thy Sword*, in the place fore-named, *Pſalm.* 17.13. Now the Sword, though a ſharpe and dangerous weapon, yet it wounds not, it hurts not, unleſſe hee which weareth it ſtrike with it. Wicked men ſuppoſe them never ſo ſharp ſet againſt the Church, and people of God, though *Swords*, nay *Razours* (ſo the Prophet calls that *Aſſyrian Monarch*, *Novacula mercenaria*, or *conductitia*, a *Razour* which God had *hired* to *ſhave* his people with, Iſa. 7. 20. *In that day ſhall the LORD ſhave with a razour that is hired*, &c.] yet cannot they draw the leaſt *droppe of blood*, or take off the leaſt *haire* from any, unleſſe God himſelfe make uſe of them to that end. He it is that handles this *Sword*, that *ſhaveth* with this *Razour*.

A ſoveraigne Conſolation and Cordiall, againſt the *terrours of the Sword* (*terrours*; which Gods people may be ſubject too. *Terrours by reaſon of the Sword ſhall be upon my people* (ſaith the Lord) *Eze.* 21.12.) to keepe the heart from fainting, melting. Let it be taken downe and digeſted by every of us. There is a Sword, a ſharpe Sword abroad, and at worke at this day in this and the Neighbour Kingdome. Many parts in both it hath already viſited, and it *threatens* the reſt. Some blood it hath already drawne, and it ſeemeth yet to thirſt after more; doing terrible executions where it commeth: A *Razour* indeed, ſhaving to the *quicke*. Yet let not the hearts of the Lords people *melt* before it. Remember we whoſe Sword it is, *The Sword of the Lord.*] And what? *Our Fa-*

Fathers Sword? and in *the hand of our Father?* Beare we up our ſpirits. A Child, how ever at the firſt ſight of a glittering Sword comming nigh him, he ſtartles and runnes away, yet if it be in the hand of his Father, that quiets him, and makes him the more confident, that that Sword ſhall not hurt him. The Sword which is drawne amongſt us, it is a *glittering* and a *terrible Sword*, I cannot blame nature for ſtartling at it. Yet conſider we in whoſe hands it is; even in the hand of our heavenly Father. And if I, this Sword, though never ſo *greedy of fleſh* and *thirſty of blood*, yet it ſhall neither goe, nor doe, but whither, and what he will have it. This *Sword* hath received his *Charge* from God, and that *Charge* it ſhall obſerve, and that exactly. It was *Balaams* ſpeech (I remember) to the ſervants of *Balack*, Numb. 22. 18. *If* Balack *would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold* (a tempting Bribe) *I cannot goe beyond the Word of the Lord my God, to doe leſſe or more.* And why could he not? Why, God had put a bridle into his mouth. The ſame God hath in like manner put a *Bridle* into the *mouth of the Sword*, ſo as it cannot goe beyond the word of the Lord, to doe leſſe or more then he hath given it in *Charge*; To doe *leſſe*, it will not be *bribed*; and to doe *more*, it will not be *hired*. The *Charge* which it hath received from the Lord, it will, it ſhall, it muſt obſerve.

1. *Going to no place but where he ſends it.* It is not without a divine Providence that it is come into this Kingdome. What places in the Kingdom it hath hitherto viſited, it hath had a *Charge* againſt every one. It neither hath nor ſhall viſit any without a divine, both *Permiſſion*, and *Commiſſion*. *The Sword maketh a Progreſſe, rides Circuit upon Earth; I, but the Geſts are ſet downe in Heaven.* To this place it ſhall come, not to that. He that hath ſaid un-

unto that maſterleſſe element, *Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou ſtay thy proud waves, Job* 38. 11. Hee hath ſaid as much to the *Sword, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou ſtay thy proud rage.* To this place, this Country, this City, not to that. For an inſtance hereof, reade but that 19. Chap. 2 *Kings.* You ſhall there ſee the *Aſſyrian Monarch* with a puiſſant Army in the Field, marching againſt *Jeruſalem*, with a full purpoſe, and reſolution to ſacke it, to deſtroy it; but what ſaith the Lord? See it, *ver.* 32, 33. *Thus ſaith the Lord, the King of* Aſſhur *he ſhall not enter into this City, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with a ſhield, nor caſt a Banke againſt it: By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne,* &c.] The Sword though never ſo ſtrongly backed or put on, yet it ſhall neither enter, nor come to any place, but where that God, whoſe Sword it is, hath given it a charge to goe.

2. Where it doth come it ſhall *abide no longer* then according to the Commiſſion, and Charge which it hath received. That God who hath ſet downe a courſe and order for the *riſing* and *ſetting* of *that Martiall Planet* in the Heavens; at ſuch an houre it ſhall *riſe*, ſo many houres it ſhall be above the *Horizon*, at ſuch an houre it ſhall *ſet*; hee hath alſo by a like providence ordered the *riſing* and *ſetting*, the *comming* and *going* of the *Sword*, which wandereth upon Earth. And this Order and Command the Sword ſhall obſerve. If *Joab* blow the *Trumpet* and ſound a *Retreat*, the whole *Army* retires, *Every man to his Tent*, 2 Sam. 20. 22. If God the great *Generall* ſhall ſay to the Sword, *Put up thy ſelfe into thy ſcabbard*, it ſhall *Reſt and bee ſtill.*

Thirdly, As it is ordered for the ſtay of it, ſo

for the *Execution*, what it ſhall doe; what *Perſons* it ſhall ſtrike, what *blood* it ſhall draw, Even as a *Surgeon* in letting of blood, he is ordered by his *Phyſitian*, what *veyne* he ſhall ſtrike, in what part of the body, and how many *ounces of blood* he ſhall take: So the Sword, which God maketh uſe of, as his *Lancet* to open a *veyne* in a Kingdome, in a Towne, *&c.* it is ordered by him what perſons it ſhall ſtrike, what inciſion it ſhall make, how deep it ſhall goe, how many, not onely ounces, but dropps of blood it ſhall draw. In all which it is not left to the will of him that ſtrikes with it; much leſſe to *Chance* and *Fortune*. True, the iſſues of Warre to us they may be *Caſuall*, not ſo to God. Even thoſe *Bullets* which in the heat of ſervice are let fly at randome, yet every one hath his Charge, his Charge (as from man, ſo) from God, a Charge from Heaven, what marke it ſhall ſtrike, what *Execution* it ſhall doe. In the battle at *Ramoth Gilead*, *a certaine man* (a common Souldier) *drew a Bow at a venture* (ſaith the Text) *which ſmote the King of* Iſrael, 1 *King*. 22. 34. That act to him it was *caſuall*, not ſo to God who directed the *Arrow*, to the *White*, to the faireſt marke in the Field, conducted *that Meſſenger of death* into the ſides of Majeſty it ſelfe. The Sword cannot ſtrike, but when and where God bids it; neither can it draw a drop of bloud more then it hath a charge from Heaven to doe.

And, if ſo; Let not then the hearts of the LORDS people (as I ſaid) *melt* within them; as *Rahab* tells the Spies that the hearts of the men of *Jerico* did, when they heard of the *Iſraelites* comming againſt them; *When we heard it, our hearts did melt* (ſaith ſhe) *and there remained no more courage in us*. Joſh. 2. 11. Let them not be inordinately moved or ſhaken with the wind of diſtruſtfull, diſtract-

full

full feares and tetrours : As it is ſaid of *Ahaz*, and his people, when they heard of the ſtrong confederacies that were made and intended againſt them, *The heart of the King was mooved* (ſaith the Text) *and the hearts of his people, as the trees of the Forreſt are moved with the wind*, Iſa. 7. 2. No reaſon, why the hearts of Chriſtians ſhould be ſo mooved, they being not wholly left to the hazard of Warr. True it is, nothing more hazardous then Warre. *Belli alea* (ſaith the Proverbe.) *A pitcht Battle is but like a game at Tables*, where though ſomething be left to the skill of the Gameſter, in the playing and ordering of his *Men*, yet the ſucceſſe depends much upon the *Lot* : Or like a *Set at Tennis*, a playing at the *Hazard*. But yet not wholly *hazardous*. He who *diſpoſeth of the Lot when it is caſt into the lappe*, Prov. 16 33. and by his generall providence directeth every *Ball* that flieth into the *Hazard*, he alſo diſpoſeth of all the events, and iſſues of warre, though to us never ſo caſuall, never ſo hazardous. Here is *Comfort*.

To which in the fourth and laſt place, let mee adde a word of Adviſe or Counſell, and ſo I ſhall draw towards a Concluſion. Is this Sword *the Sword of the Lord* ? Hence learne we then, *whither to apply our ſelves*. I ſuppoſe there is none of us here preſent, but would be willing to doe ſomething for the quieting and ſtilling of that *Sword*, which is now abroad in the Kingdome, at leaſt for the keeping of the dint from our ſelves. *Love to our Country* inforceth the former, and *ſelfe-love* the latter. Now would we know what to doe ? why *Apply we our ſelves to God* for both. The Sword is his : For the quieting of it, apply we our ſelves unto him, ſeeking to make peace with him. So did the men of *Tyre and Sidon* when they heard that King *Herod* was diſpleaſed with them, ſo diſ- *Uſe 4. Counſell.*

pleaſed, as that hee intended to *make warre* upon them (ſo much the word ſignifieth, θυμομαχων, *He bare an Hoſtile minde towards them*) they preſently *Came with one accord to him*, and having made a friend at Court, *they deſired Peace*, Acts 12. 20. There is none of us, but muſt needs take notice of a like diſpleaſure conceived in Heaven againſt us of this Nation, God himſelfe being θυμομαχων, *hoſtily minded* againſt us, *making warre* upon us. (This he may doe upon, and againſt his owne people; he did it againſt *Iſrael*. Iſrael *rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit, and therefore was hee turned to be their enemie, and he fought againſt them*, Iſa. 63. 9. The like he doth againſt us at this day, having drawne his Sword already, nay already *Bathed it in blood*.) Now in this caſe what ſhall wee doe? why, apply wee our ſelves unto him, whoſe Sword this is, and ſeek to make peace with him.

Not but that wee both may and ought in this caſe to apply our ſelves unto *Men* alſo, ſeeking in humble wiſe to them, for the quieting of this Sword, that it may upon honourable and comfortable tearmes bee put into the Sheath againe, by thoſe hands into which at the preſent GOD hath put it. A motion (as wee underſtand) now on foote in diverſe parts of the Kingdome, and accurſed bee hee that ſhall not bee willing to lend his beſt indeavours to the furtherance of ſo good a deſigne. This wee may doe, this wee ought to doe. But alas all this will bee to little purpoſe, unleſſe peace bee made in Heaven firſt. This Sword, it is the *Sword of the LORD*, and therefore unleſſe hee command it into the Scabbard, all our *Petitions* and *Supplications* to men will bee of little availe. Vnleſſe hee give the word, it is not all the *Power* or *Policie* in the world that can put it up, or make it quiet. However, ſhould it

be

be perſwaded into the ſheath for a time, yet, unleſſe Peace be made in Heaven, and that a firme Peace, it will not abide there, it will be like *Joabs Sword*, 2 *Sam.* 20. 8. ready to *fall out of the ſheath* alone. And therefore let it bee the joint deſigne of every one of us to ſeeke, and indeavour a *Pacification* in Heaven, to make peace with God, and that for the whole Kingdome (if it may be;) however, every of us for our ſelves.

Meanes.

1. To which purpoſe (in the firſt place) *Humble wee our ſelves before that* GOD *whom wee have provoked.* If any thing will move GOD to put up his Sword, ſurely it will be this. Man that hath but any drop of mercy and compaſſion in his bowels, if his enemie fall downe at his feete, caſt away his Armes and beg for *Quarter*, ſo ſubmitting himſelfe wholy to his mercy, if hee may ſhew mercy, hee will not deny it. Surely, with the LORD our GOD there is *mercy*. It was *Davids* reaſon why hee would rather fall into the hands of *GOD* then of *Man*, *His mercies are great*: With him there are bottomleſſe *Bowels* of unexpreſſable, unconceivable mercy: All the *Mercy* that is to be found diffuſed through the *Bowels* of all the mercifull Men and Women in the world, is but a drop, not a drop to that Ocean. And ſhall wee fall downe before him, humbling our ſelves at his foote-ſtoole, and ſhall hee not have compaſſion on us? O try, and ſee what this courſe will doe. If this will not ſave us, we are, in the outward appearance, but loſt men and women; Our condition being ſuch as wee may well ſay with *Jehoſhaphat* in that great ſtrait, 2 *Chron.* 20. 12. *Wee know not what to doe, but our eyes are towards thee* O LORD. In this caſe, that we may prevaile with God, that his Bowels may be ſtirred with compaſſion towards us, O let us fall downe at his foot-ſtoole *Humbling* our ſelves in the *Confeſſion*

of our owne ſinnes and the ſinnes of the Nation, acknowledging the Righteouſneſſe of Gods judgements againſt us. This is the way which the LORD puts his owne people upon, promiſing them that by this meanes they ſhould be able to divert, and turne the edge of the Sword. See it, *Levit.* 26. 40. *If they ſhall confeſſe the iniquity of their Fathers, With the Treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt mee; and that alſo they have walked contrary unto mee, and that I have alſo walked contrary unto them,* &c *If then their unſircumciſed hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity;* What then? *Then will I remember my Covenant with* Jacob, &c. *and I will remember the Land.* Wee heere ſee both the *Counſell*, and the *promiſe*. Take wee the one, and reſt upon the other. Confeſſe wee our owne ſinnes, with the ſinnes of our forefathers, (which GOD by way of temporall judgements, both in Juſtice may, and often doth viſit upon Poſterity.) Withall *Accept wee the puniſhment of our iniquity*, ackrowledging GOD to be Juſt and Righteous in what ever hee hath done or ſhall doe againſt us. So doing, doubt wee not but GOD will yet *Remember his Covenant* with his people, and wee may hope he will yet *remember the Land, returning* and *Repenting*, and *leaving a Bleſſing behinde him*, Joel 2 14

Secondly, Thus Humbling our ſelves for thoſe ſinnes which have beene the provokers of this Wrath, the Cauſes of this Evill, Indeavour wee (in the ſecond place) *to put them away, to wash our hands of them. Waſh yee, make you cleane, put away the evill of your doings from before mine eyes.* Iſa. 1. 16. It is not hee that *Confeſſeth*, but hee that *Confeſſeth and Forſaketh that ſhall have Mercy*, Prov. 28. 13. This doe we for our ſelves; this indeavour wee for the Kingdome. Till *Jonah* be caſt over-board, the ſtorme will

will not ceaſe, the Sea will not be quiet. Till *Shebaes* head be throwne over the *Walles*, *Joab* will not ſound a *Retreat*. Till the crying ſinnes of the Land be taken away by a *Nationall Reformation*, wee cannot expect that the ſtorme of GODS wrath ſhould ceaſe, or the growen Sea of the preſent diſtempers amongſt us ſhould be quieted. Every of us then indeavour this great worke; onely obſerving our *ſtations*. Publick perſons in their places, and private perſons in theirs. Every one beginning at home, at his owne heart, owne life. See what is to bee found there that may bee charged with the maintenance of this preſent Warre; and finding it out, diſcharge it: Which having done,

Thirdly, Then (in the next place) *Strike wee a New Covenant With our GOD.* Certainely, they have not beene much miſtaken who have both thought and ſaid, *That it is a Covenant buſineſſe which the Sword cometh about.* I meane not ſo much the *Formality*, as the *Reality* of a *Covenant*. To *avenge an Old Covenant* which hath bene broken, to *Require a New Covenant* which may be kept. And is it this that the Sword cometh about? Why let us, in the feare of GOD, give it what it would have, that it may depart from us. Every of us in our particulars bewaile our frequent breaches of former Covenants, made in *Baptiſme*, renewed in the *Supper of the LORD*: and this day ſtrike wee a *New Covenant* with and before the LORD: Withall indeavouring (as much as in us lyeth) the renewing of a *Nationall Covenant*, that the whole Kingdome may be bound and engaged to a Cloſer *cleaving to the LORD*, and walking with him, in an *univerſall ſubjection to all his Ordinances*, *an univerſall obedience to all his Commandements.*

Surely

Surely this will bee found the beſt, and onely way to procure mercy (if it may bee) for the publick. However, it will be a ſure way to procure ſecurity, and ſafety to our ſelves; either to keepe off the Sword, that it ſhall not come nigh us, not touch us. It is *Eliphaz* his ſpeech in *Job*, Job 5. 15. *The LORD ſaveth the Poore from the Sword.*] *The Poore*; what the *Worlds Poore*, ſuch as are outwardly *Poore?* Not ſo, (alas, they are frequently made a forlorne hope, ſacrificed to the fury of the Sword, to dull, and blunt the edge of it:) But *GODS Poore, the Poore in Spirit*, ſuch as *Humble themſelves before the LORD*, (as the Geneva gloſſe explaines it.) Or if it doe touch us, yet it ſhall not hurt us. It ſhall be unto us but as our *Heavenly Fathers Red Horſe*, (ſo it is called in the *Revelation*, Chap. 6. ver. 4.) ſent by him to bring us home to himſelfe; to convey us into his preſence.

Fourthly, For which (in the fourth and laſt place, to cloſe up all, time and ſtrength being ſpent) having done as afore-ſaid, then *Let us make the LORD our truſt.* Another meanes, and a ſpeciall one, to ſecure us from the *Sword*, *To truſt in GOD.* Not in *Man*: not in *Power*, or *Policie.* Theſe wee may uſe, but truſt not in them; Which if wee doe, it will be the next way to betray us. It is that which the LORD threatens againſt the *Jewes*, Jer. 5. 15, 17. *Loe I will bring a Nation upon you from farre*, &c. *And they ſhall impoveriſh (or Plunder) thy fenced Cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the Sword.* The next way to have a Kingdome, a City, a Towne ſacked, and plundered, is to truſt in the ſtrength of it. But make wee the LORD our ſtrength, our truſt. So doing (if good for us) hee will ſecure us, wee ſhall not feele of the Sword, or not fall by it. It is that which the

LORD

LORD promiſeth to *Ebedmelech*, Jerem. 39. 8. *I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the Sword*: Why? *Becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in mee, ſaith the* LORD. What he there promiſeth to him in particular, *David* upon the ſame ground in Gods Name promiſeth to all Gods people, *Pſalm.* 37. *ver.* ult. *The* LORD *ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.* No ſuch way to engage GOD to worke deliverance for us in any ſtrait, as this, *To truſt in him.* This will *David* doe in his greateſt ſtraites, when *The foundations were deſtroyed*, (as hee ſpeaketh, *Pſalm.* 11. 3.) *or out of courſe*, all things out of courſe in the Kingdome, ſo as ſeemingly there was little hope of ſafety left for *David*; his *Enemies* by way of *inſulting*, or his *Friends* by way of *adviſing*, they *ſaid unto his ſoule, Flye yee as a Bird to your Mountaine*, ver. 1. willing him to betake himſelfe, and his Family, to ſome place of ſecurity, and no longer to reſt upon the promiſe; but what courſe doth he reſolve to runne? Why, *In the* LORD *put I my truſt*, ver. 1. The caſe at preſent is ours: The *Foundations* in this Kingdome are *out of courſe*, the dreadfull Commotions in it threatning ruine to it. In this caſe *Carnall reaſon* will be dictating, and ſuggeſting unto us, as they to him, *Flye wee as a Bird to our Mountaine*, &c. Seeke we out ſome places of *Refuge* and *Safety* for our ſelves, and ours. But truſt we not to this counſell. *In the Lord put wee our truſt*: ſo doing, doubt not of ſecurity. It is *Davids* ſpeech, which he ſpake out of his owne experience, and I ſhall conclude with it: *The Lord is a Buckler to all thoſe which truſt in him*, Pſal. 18. 30.

FINIS.



15

London. Numb. 3.

THE KINGDOMES VVeekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 10. of *January*, to *Tuesday* the 17. of *January*. 1643.

THE greatest matter of Intelligence (fit to be communicated to the Kingdome) that hath happened this week, is;

1. The proceedings upon the Lord Mayors, Aldermen, and Citizens Petition to his Majesty for to return to his Parliament, and thereby to settle the peace of the Kingdome, which Petition being presented by two Aldermen of *London*, to his Majesty at *Oxford*; His Majesty asked them if both Houses of Parliament had seen it, They answered his Majesty that their Commission was to present that Petition, but had no power to answer any thing concerning it, if demanded: A little while after his Maiesty told them, Hee was resolved to send an Answer by a messenger of his owne, and did intend to declare it in a publique manner to the City, and therefore commanded the said two Aldermen to tell his *Maiesty* which way was the best so to publish it, who answered (through frailty of memory, forgetting what they had said concerning their Commission, though in conclusion it proved advantagious) That it were best to publish it at a COMMON HALL; and so said his *Maiesty* it shall be done, for then I shall have FAIRE PLAY ABOVE BOARD, which his *Maiesty* had with witnesses enough (to the great disrepute and shame of the Contrivers of that Answer, that put his *Maiesty* upon that desperate designe (the way which that Answer chalkes out to the people) being of that desperate condition, as it was not fit to come to the eye of the world; when humane intentions thinke to ballance their designes with

Truth,

Truth, when they purpoſe to accompliſh the thing intended, in an evill way; God diſpoſeth it cleane contrary to their intentions (cauſing things to conduce to the beſt for them that love him) As the buſineſſe of the fourth of *January*, on which day the Papiſts and Cavaliers about his *Maieſty* had thought to have laid the houſe of Commons in the duſt; how much to the diſadvantage of the wicked deſigners was that horrid plot and of how much advantage to the Parliament, I appeale to the conſciences of the malignants themſelves. Likewiſe the unhappy accident at *Brainford*, (imprinted in Letters of blood in every true Subiects heart) when (by breach of faith) the Cavaliers had thought to have circumvented part of the Earle of *Eſſex* Army, and have forced their paſſage through their quarters, and ſeiſed on all the Ordnance, and Ammunition in the Earles Army, then at *Hammerſmith*, and by conſequence have plundered the City; How did God not only croſſe them (beyond all humane expectation) by the valour of a handfull of the Earles Army that fought with them many houres at *Brainford*, that they could get no further: But even thoſe that were chiefe malignants in the City were ſo far from being their friends in that bloody action, that they were exaſperated with indignation againſt them, and went in perſon the next day to have ſeen their deſtruction. This brings me opportunely where I left. At the Common Hall about his Majeſties Anſwer, where God did croſſe their deſignes (which was the maſter piece of their humane policy on the City of *London*) in a more unexpected manner then in the former (their hopes being quite fruſtrated) at his own weapon, PLAY ABOVE BOARD AT A COMMON HALL, I appeale to all the DISCCOTENTED TVVENTIETH PART of the City (for there was twenty to one for the Parliament, of the Livery men preſent) whether ever in the memory of man there was a fuller Hall, conſiſting of none but Livery men (except one Cavaliere that was taken in a Livery Gowne) and whether there was not fairer play uſed to Maſter *Herne* (a Gentleman that carryed himſelfe civilly) and ſuffered without interruption to reade his Maieſties Anſwer (which he brought) firſt at the upper end of the Hall, then at the middle of the Hall, indeed when ſome called to have it read at the other end of the Hall, how it was cryed downe, all can witneſſe: And how the Anſwer (which by directions of both Houſes was made to his *Maieſties* Anſwer to that Petition) at the end of every diſtinct clauſe, as it was delivered by Maſter *Pim*, was cryed up by the people, all preſent likewiſe can witneſſe; And when it was told them, that as the Parliament was reſolved to protect the Lord *Mayor*, and the other 3. Gentlemen whom his *Majeſty* accuſes of High Treaſon, for that it was not only a breach of Priviledges in the King to demand two members of Parliament for high Treaſon, with-

out

out making knowne the cause of their accusation to the House, but of dangerous consequence to the Kingdome, that any man should be accused of Treason by prevalent, malevolent Counsels, and no accuser knowne, And that therefore it was told the people, that the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament did likewise expect their assistance, that if any dare be so bold as to lay violent hands on any of them, that they would not suffer it; What an Acclamation the people gave to this, what holding up of Hats and Hands was there to expresse their fidelious resoluteneſse to lend their uttermost vigour in protecting them, I appeale to the malignants themselves (if any such were then present) (and the noise yet out of their eares) whether this be not true. The expectation was great, that some Herauld at Armes should arrest the Lord *Mayor* of high Treason, and that the malignants of the Livery should have with a loud voyce cryed their consent unto it, but (such was the prevalency of Truth) that not a man (not the malignants, if any) objected a word against the Lord *Mayor* (or any others) or say any thing concerning the demand to the Kings Answer: And so *Master Herne* departed peaceably away (being used with all possible courteous respect) and if he will deport himselfe as a Gentleman, he will (without the Context of the Cabinets) make a true representation of the FAIRE PLAY ABOVE BOARD, at the Common Hall, to his *Majesty*, that so he may know that there is Light in *Goshen*, and be no longer blinded with his (Ægyptian) Cavaliers, the impious Contrivers of this his *Maiesties* Answer: At this grand Common Hall were present twelve Lords, and twenty foure of the House of Commons.

The Lords that were there present, to expresse their affections to the Parliament and to the City for adhering so firme to them, and (in that) to his Maiesty (the Parliament and City more heartily desiring, and daily praying for the happineſse, honour, and prosperity of his *Maiesty* then the ill disposed persons about him doe) were the Earles of *Pembroke*, *Warwicke*, *Salisbury*, *Manchester*, and *Holland*, the Lords *Say and Seale*, *Howard* of *Escrigg*, *Brook*, *Gray* of *Warke*, *Feilding*, *&c.* Some of the 24. Commons there present were, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *Henry Vane*, *Mr. Pym*, *Mr. Hamden*, *Mr. Glyn*, *&c.* The last thing observeable is, That when the Answer was first offered to be read, the people called for the Petition to be read first, which was done accordingly, but when they come to have the Answer read, not a man of the City would read it; so *Mr. Herne* (though hee stomached it as a thing too low to decline to) reade it with patience in two severall places in the Hall.

2. This designe upon the foure *Members* of the City (the Answer being delivered at *Oxford* 4. *Jan.*) hath some resemblance to the designe upon the 5. *Members* of Parliament, on 4. *Jan.* was twelve moneth: and it falls out now seasonably

ſeaſonably to ſpeake ſomewhat to the Lord *Digbyes* Apologie (whom the Parliament voted to be the man that adviſed the King to theſe courſes, ſo much to the deſtruction of Parliament) one particular clauſe mentioned in his Apologie, much to the ſcandall and diſhonour of the Parliament, if it were true, and which is much ſpoken in depravation of the Parliament by the *Malignants*, is, *That the Houſe of Commons had accuſed him of high Treaſon for going on his Majeſties errant in a Coach with ſixe horſes* (a rediculous and ſenceleſſe imagination) *and that therefore he may be well allowed to preſent unto the world his ſufferings upon whomſoever the injuſtice and inhumanitie doth light.* To begin (as his Lordſhip doth in his Apologie) no doubt he had comfort in his Countries acceptation, in his firſt endeavour to ſerve it (which was in the laſt broken Parliament) where he diſcharged himſelfe with more then ordinary reſolution (if he had had grace to have perſevered, and not looke backe with *Lots* wife) conſidering the height of the Court at that time; he that had ſeene this Lord deliver a Petition in his minority, at the Barre of the Houſe of Commons could not but love him, *Sed fronte nulla fides*, being in the Duke of *Buckinghams* time, when his father was under an accuſation of high Treaſon, *C. R.* being the principall accuſer, and the Houſe of Peeres refuſing to condemne him upon that accuſation, as againſt Law and Priviledges of Parliament, which is ill requited by this Lord his ſonne, that hath put his Maieſtie twice on the like deſigne, *i.* To accuſe five Members at a clappe, to bring ruine and deſolation on their families, and a brand of infamy on their memories, the name of one of them (Mr. *Hamden*, though all the reſt deſerving) in iuſtice requiring all true *Engliſh* hearted men to fix it in their memories, and to leave an impreſſion of it (as a legacie) to be remembred by poſterity, for a perſon that ſo bravely ſtood out for the Subiects liberry againſt the intollerable taxe of Shipmoney, when *voluntas Regis* (or *Mandatum Epiſcoporum*) was *Lex populi*; had not the adviſe to his *Maieſtie* to accuſe the five *Members* beene accompanied with *Monſtrum & horrendum Concilium*, to come in perſon with 400. armed men with ſwords, halberds, piſtolls, &c. (4. *Jan.*) to the Houſe of Commons, when they reſted ſecure, it had beene more excuſeable, and having (2. *Jan.*) received a gracious Anſwer from his *Maieſtie* to the Petition of both Houſes for a guard (they fearing the deſigne was at hand) *That his Maieſtie did tender their ſafety, as he did the ſafety of his children, and their lives as his owne life, and that his perſon ſhould be a ſufficient Guard unto them*, yet what attempt followed upon this is well knowne, the Kingdome by their Petitions from all parts taking notice of that unparalelled action, who but the Lord *Digby* was imployed to carry meſſages from time to time to the Cavaliers, then feaſted at *White Hall* (ſixteene Veniſon Paſties every other

other day allowed them there) while the Kings owne ſervants wanted bread, every Cavalier being liſted, and the place of their lodging ſet downe, and a note thereof delivered to the Lord *Digby*; who entertained the Inns of Court Gentlemen at *White Hall*, but the Lord *Digby*: and ſent to every Inns a Court ſtore of Veniſon to tempt the young Gentlemen (who had undevided affections to the King and Parliament) to comply with, and countenance the deſigne, which not taking effect; who ſo much preſſed his *Maieſty* to withdraw himſelfe from his Parliament as this Lord did? and when his *Maieſty* was at *Hampton* Court, did not this Lord come to *Kingſton* (one Coach and ſixe horſes being ſufficient to draw him thither) and there made a Speech to the Cavaliers, commending them for their comming to attend his *Maieſty* to preſerve him from being trampled under foote by the Citizens of *London*; theſe Cavaliers his Lordſhip pretends were but fiftie, and meere ſtrangers to him, having forgotten the frequent healths he had drunke with them at White Hall (which divers of the Kings ſervants then tooke notice of) but divers witneſſes *viva voce* teſtified the number to be ſixſcore Horſe at leaſt, and whether his Lordſhip and thoſe Forces were not to the terror of the people, let the Inhabitants in *Surrey* declare it, who beſought the Parliament for aide to ſuppreſſe them; but if his Lordſhip had no other intention, but to waite on his Maſter in a Coach and ſix horſes, why did he carry along with him a Wagon, with 60. payre of Piſtols in Caſes, and proportion of powder, and bullet, and ſome great Saddles; all which were a few dayes after ſeiſed by the Parliament, and then his Lordſhip fled beyond Sea.

If his Lordſhip (to make himſelfe innocent to the world) ſhall ſtill perſiſt in his ſcandall upon the houſe of Commons for injuſtice and inhumanity, and that the Houſe of Commons was ſo weak in their proceedings, as to accuſe him of High Treaſon for ryding on his Maſters Errant in a Coach with ſix horſes, he muſt give men leave to thinke he hath not that ingenuity many thought he had had, and that he is one *Cui lumen ademptum*.

His Lordſhip forgot to mention the firſt matter, by which his Honour was queſtioned in that houſe he then ſerved in. There were 4. beſides himſelfe of the cloſe Committee againſt the Earle of *Strafford*, there was a paper of much importance concerning the ſaid Earle, miſlaid on a ſudden, in a private roome where they were, which was juſt before they departed, but could not be found, yet next day they had it at Court: Thoſe 4. Members particularly made their proteſtation in the preſence of God, and the houſe of Common, that they were not privy to the convaying away of that paper, his Lordſhip did the like, and wiſhed a curſe upon him if he knew any thing of it; God is juſt, and its obſervable that he hath not had many bleſſings befalne him ſince that his imprecation and aſſeveration.

3. As

3. As there was an endeavour by ill Counſels about his Maieſty, to caſt a bonne of deviſion in the City of *London* about his anſwer to their Petition (which it hath pleaſed God to turne ſo much to their diſadvantage) ſo they likewiſe have done it in *Wiltſhire* and *Yorkeſhire*; In *Wiltſhire* the matter was thus, When Prince *Rupert* was comming with his Forces againſt *Cirenceſter*, an Alarme was given to *Glouceſterſhire*, *Sommerſetſhire*, and *Wiltſhire*, according to their mutuall aſſociation to defend each other, raiſed forces to ſend ſpeedy ayde to *Cirenceſter* (Prince *Rupert* and Marqueſſe *Hertford* comming againſt it with 7000. horſe and foote) It ſo fell out, that Sir *Edward Bainton* (who hitherto hath been very zealous for the Parliament, and no doubt is ſo ſtill, but that ſome paſſion overcame him) disbanded all his forces at the Devizes and Malmesbury, both which Townes ſent to Sir *Edw. Hungerford* for protection, who immediatly ſent them ayde; and that night Lieutenant *Eyre*, with 140. Dragooneers came to Malmesbury, where Sir *Edw. Hungerford* was, under pretence of aſſiſting him; and in the night time, this Sir *Edward Baintons* Lieutenant ſuddenly, and in an uncivill manner (threatning to kill him if he ſpake a word of it to his Souldiers) carryed him away priſoner, but notice of this was given to the Forces of *Cirenceſter*, who (though Prince *Rupert* was nigh the Towne) ſent 3. Troopes of horſe, and reſcued Sir *Edw. Hungerford*, and brought away Sir *Edw. Bainton*, and Lieutenant *Eyre* priſoners to *Cirenceſter*, and were back time enough to affront Prince *Rupert*, who with 7000. men came up the Hill, and ſo went downe againe, and now that Country is peaceably ſetled.

4. From *Yorkeſhire* Intelligence is likewiſe come, that there is an indeavour to caſt a diviſion betweene the Lord *Fairfaxe* and Captaine *Hotham*, (at which the Malignants in *London* much rejoyce) but the Lord *Fairefaxe* is well knowne to be a man of that temper, that if any thing did fall out that his Lordſhip in honour might inſiſt on, yet he would rather waive his intereſt, then hazard a breach, which might make his Army, of which he is Generall, a prey to the Army of Papiſts: The County doth ſo adhere to the Lord *Fairefaxe*, and Sir *Thomas Fairefaxe*, and their power is ſo great in that County, that if they were furniſhed with Armes, they would ſtand in no neede of any ſtrength to be ſent from hence; and the Countrey the more intirely loves the Lord *Fairefaxe*, becauſe he abhorres plundring, will not admit of it, and paies all his ſouldiers according to the viſible Muſter, that ſo the pay may hold out, and number not leſſen: For Captaine *Hotham* no man that knowes him, but will reſt aſſured (if any thing be not ſo pleaſing to him as he deſires) his diſcretion, not his paſſion ſhall lead him in the compaſſing of a difference, hee that came in ſo voluntarily to the aide of that County, and faced the enemies

at

at *Peircebrigge*, where Collonell *Howard*, and divers others were ſlaine, and ſo abſolutely performed his other ſervices, will not for a *(punctillo)* forfeit the good opinion the Countrey hath of him for his reſoluteneſſe, but rather make up a breach (if any be) then make it wider, and no doubt but things will be there ſetled: It is confirmed by Letters out of *Yorkeſhire*, that Captaine Sir *John Gotherick*, Captaine Sir *Thomas Darby* (both of horſe) and Sergeant Major *Hilliard* are (with many others) taken priſoners by brave Sir *Thomas Fairefaxe* ſince the buſineſſe of *Bradford*, and carried away priſoners to *Manchester* Goale where they remaine; Intelligence from thence is further given, that the Eerle of *Newcaſtle* is not onely content to grant Commiſſions to the Papiſts in *Northumberland*, *&c.* but now he doth it to the Papiſts in *Yorkeſhire*, who daily flocke to his Lordſhip in great numbers, three of the principall of them who have their Commiſſions, are Sir Major *Valvaſour*, Mr. *Waterton* of *Waterton*, Sir Thomas *Gaſcoigne*, &c. and like the ill weede that groweth faſt, theſe diſtroyers of our Religion increaſe much; and it is conceived, by the midle of *Febru.* next, they will be about 20000. in number, with the aide that Collonell *Swynborne*, and other Papiſts in the North are preparing to bring to his Lordſhip; God will let them ſo ſwell with pride of hoped ſucceſſe, till they pull upon themſelves an utter aboliſhment of their idolatry out of this Land, for the ſuffering of which ſo long, and our owne lukewarmeneſſe together, God doth juſtly bring the judgement of the ſword againſt us.

5. Intelligence is come, that the Lord *Gray* hath taken (after a little diſpute) the houſe and outworkes of Mr. *Neville*, *alias Smith* in *Rutlandſhire*, upon the border of *Liceſterſhire*, and taken himſelfe, his brother the Draper, and Dr. *Ferne* (as ſome ſay) and one Gentleman of quality more, with 50. Souldiers and all their Armes, &c.

6. Both Lords and Commons have paſſed an Ordnance for ſtaying of all ſhips whatſoever for going to *Newcaſtle* for Coales, as conceiving nothing can tend more to the hazard of the Kingdome, then the furniſhing the Popiſh Army with money to maintaine themſelves, with thoſe ſhips (if any went) ſome 50. pound ſome 60. pound a ſhip, beſides, they might at any time upon any deſigne, to land men in *Yorkeſhire*, *Lincolnſhire*, or other places from Newcaſtle, have made ſtay of 100. Sayle of Ships in a dayes warning, for that, or any other purpoſe; And the Lord Mayor is required that the price of Coales be not raiſed, there being ſtore for theſe 5. moneths in and about the City.

7. This week there was a Letter intercepted from Oxford, which diſcovered the Deſigne on the Lo: Mayor, and the other 3. Citizens, which was to be executed by the Malignants

lignant Apprentiſes who had entred into a band and covenant for that end; *Nath. Bunce* Letter of his own hand-writing, ſtayed at the Poſt-houſe, ſpeaking the like language, adding further, *That the time was at hand*; The former Letter likewiſe expreſſed other matters of dangerous conſequence, not fit for publike view.

8. Intelligence is come from the Weſterne Counties by Letters Dated 11. *Jan.* inſtant, that the Earle of *Stamford* hath forced his paſſage into Cornwall, over the River, though the bridge was broken down, and a Garriſon in the Town called *Newbridge*, who diſputed the paſſage for an houre with the Earles Forces on this ſide the River, till 100. Dragooneers that had forced their paſſage at a Ford 3. miles up the river, came upon the Rere of the enemy, which ſo terrified them, that the faint hearted Cavaliers ran away, ſlain, Capt. *Hurtgill*, their Captaine ran into the River, where he was drowned, Lieutenant *Grenway* was taken priſoner, and alſo theſe Cavaliers following,

Sir *James Colebrand.*	}	{ Mr. *Geo: More.*
Mr. *Fra: Tulford.*	}	{ Mr. *Giles More.*
Mr. *Wil. Garner.*	}	{ Mr. *Nath: Gifford.*
Mr. *Jo: Breame.*	}	{ And about 35. Common Souldiers.

They took alſo good ſtore of Armes, loſt never a man, only one ſhot in the ſhoulder, who fell a plundering as ſoon as he entred the Town: The County of Cornwall do now begin to recant, and doe crave the Earle of *Stamfords* protection againſt *Hopton*; His Lordſhip is on his march to Taveſtock, and from thence to Salt Aſh to aſſiſt Colonel *Ruthen*, who hath there beleaguered Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and hath both with 2. Ships from Plimouth, and his Ordnance by Land battered that Town 3. dayes together, Sir *Ralph Hopton* refuſing to yeeld: Moſt of the Letters make mention that there is no poſſibility for Sir *Ralph* to eſcape.

9. From Nottinghamſhire it is informed that the Earle of Newcaſtle hath recalled ſome of his horſe to Pomfreit out of that County, that Sir *John Gell* had a skirmiſh with Maſter *Haſtings*, at a paſſage over a River, Maſter *Haſtings* with loſſe of ſome men retreated, and that one day there was ſome of Newarke Cavaliers in Grantham, but upon the approach of Capt. *John Wray* with ſome horſe, they forſooke the Towne, and ſome of the Parliaments forces are now in it.

10. From St. *Albans* they write that Mr. *Conigsby*, their new high Sheriffe came thither to cauſe a Proclamation to be proclaimed in his Majeſties name, that all ſhould forthwith lay downe their Armes, otherwiſe the high Sheriffe with the *Poſſe Com.* to proceed againſt the refuſers as Traytors, after proclaiming thereof, it was fixed upon ſeverall places in the Market ſtead, being Market day, which 6. of Captain *Cromwels* Troopers ſeeing, pulled it down, and went where the high Sheriffe was, and took him priſoner, but was reſcued again by a great multitude, and then the Sheriffe went to the Market Croſſe, where the multitude proclaimed him their lawfull high Sheriffe, but ſome 20. of the Troopers having horſt themſelves, ſeiſed upon the high Sheriffe, which was then in an Inne, the gates ſhut, notwithſtanding the multitude, many of them having Muſquets, but the country market people kept them off till the Troopers brought him away, but one Townſman hurt: and the Sheriffe is now in ſafe cuſtody in Ely houſe.

11. From Oxford they ſay there was a great Funerall the other day, ſome thinkes it to be the Earle of *Crayford*, but moſt, that it was Sir *John Biron*, dead of his wounds received at Burford, but the Cavaliers ſay it was a ſolemnization of my Lord *Aubenies* Funerall, It was done in much Military State, and rather thought to be Sir *Jo: Birons* then otherwiſe; being aſſiamed one of their beſt Souldiers ſhould be ſaid to be ſo loſt, before they can revenge his death on the Cicesterians, who being 4000. ſtrong, will be ready to wound, or cut off as great a Souldier as he was, if any ſuch be left.

96.

A PETITION

Of the Citie of
WESTMINSTER,
And the Pariſhes
OF
Saint *Clement Danes*,
AND
Saint *Martins* in the Fields:
AS
It was carried from them by Sir *Edward Warder*, Doctor *Caſtle*, Doctor *Fuller*, and Doctor *Duckſon*, and by them preſented to his Sacred Majeſtie at *Oxford*.

WITH
His Majeſties gracious Anſwer concerning the ſaid PETITION.

London, Printed for *Thomas Hudſon*, *Jan.* 18. 1643.

PETITION

To the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie.

The humble Petition of the City of *Weſt-minſter*, the Pariſhes of S. *Clement Danes*, and S. *Martins* in the Fields,

As it was preſented to His Majeſty at *Oxford, Ian.* 7. 1642.

May it pleaſe Your Excellent Maieſty,

WEE the Inhabitants of your ancient Citie of Weſtminſter, ſometimes the Regall Seat of your Anceſtours of famous memorie, together with our neighbours, the Inhabitants of the populous Pariſhes of St. *Martins* in the Fields, and St. *Clements Danes*, much afflicted and greatly impoveriſhed by theſe inteſtine wars; but more eſpecially by the reaſon of your Majeſties ſo long abſence from your royall Palace at White-Hall, where wee were uſually bleſt with the beames of your Majeſties countenance, thought our ſelves engaged in dutie to your Majeſtie, and in charitie to our ſelves and families, to preſent with all humilitie and lowlineſſe of mind, our grievances, and with them our loyall deſires to your Sacred Goodneſſe, which wee know, and are aſſured is ſo full of tender pitie to us your obedient Subjects,

that your Majeſtie will lend a gracious eare to our complaints,. We are (may it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſtie) oppreſſed with all the calamities that can be, greeved principally for your Majeſties ſo long ſeparation from the Honourable your High Court of Parliament, the chiefe and moſt faithfull Councell appurtenant to our Engliſh Nation: We are above meaſure afflicted at the afflictions of our brethren, and have a fellow-feeling of their ſufferings, who in the Countries round about us, groan under the heavie burden of a civill war, their houſes plundered, their goods taken away, and their lives in daily danger. Nay, divers of our Countrey-men, Friends, and Allies (to our no ſmall griefe and anguiſh of minde) having loſt their lives in the fatall contentions, which have been frequent in theſe unnaturall wars. And though we in our perſons have not yet felt any of theſe miſeries, yet can we not be ſo fooliſhly ſecure, as to imagine we are proofe againſt all theſe thunder-bolts which hang over us. And moreover we do daily run behind hand, and are much impoveriſhed in our eſtates, to the utter undoing almoſt of our families, by reaſon that through the danger and calamitie of the times all traffique and commerce, both at home and abroad, is as it were expiring, and at the laſt gaſpe, no man having any valuable vent for his commodities, to the utter ruine and decay of many honeſt and able houſholders, who are enforced (without any in-come from their preſent eſtates) to maintaine themſelves out of the whole ſtock; which ſtill decreaſing without any augmentation or ſupply, muſt at laſt (and in a very ſhort ſpace) be conſumed and brought to nought. One of the principall occaſions of this our detriment and loſſe, being the long and lamented abſence of Your royall perſon, and your Court, from this City; we of your City of Weſtminſter, and the adjoining Pariſhes of Saint *Martins* and Saint *Clements*, having our greateſt entercourſe of trade with your royall Court, by reaſon of our vicinitie to the ſame, and with the Families of ſuch of the Nobility and Gentry as inhabited the Strand, and the

adjacent

adjacent places: who having moſt of their dependence on your Majeſty, and Your regall Court, have by reaſon of Your long abſence from hence abſented themſelves. Divers others alſo, by reaſon of theſe domeſtick tumults, being removed from their wonted habitations, into the Countrey.

Beſides, it may pleaſe Your Majeſtie to take into Your Gracious conſideration the deſtructive effects of a Civill war, and Your Highneſſe long diſ-junction and diſcontinuance from Your loyall and well affected Your honourable high Court of Parliament, aſſembled for the ſervice and advancement of Your Majeſties affaires, which they have ever endevoured and promoted; and for the good of your people in generall, the peace and ſecuritie of all Your Majeſties dominions, which have alwaies been the period and aime of this Your Parliaments intentions, as by their honourable and juſt proceedings are and have been daily manifeſted.

In Conſideration of all theſe premiſes, and for the honour of God, the maintenance and ſetling of Gods true Religion, now at many diſtractions in this Kingdome, for the quieting and appeaſing of all theſe lamentable diſtractions: and finally, for the happineſſe of all your Majeſties liege people, we your loyall and faithfull Subjects, found our ſelves ingaged in conſcience, and doe moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty to take into your Princely conſideration theſe our vances, and tender them with the eye of your excellent compaſſion and pity. And ſince they have all derived themſelves from one head, namely, your Majeſties abſence from your high Court of Parliament, wee in all humility deſire that your Majeſty out of your inbred clemency to all your Subjects, deſerting all Malignant Counſells to the contrary, would graciouſly vouchſafe to hearken to the advices of your High Court of Parliament, and in your royall wiſdome take ſome ſpeedy courſe for an Accommodation of peace between your ſacred Majeſty and the honourable the High Court of Parliament; and ſo the God of heaven, the fountaine of peace, bleſſe your Majeſty, as wee your humble Suppliants in all duty bound ſhall ever pray, to our lives end.

His MAJESTIES gracious *Answer* to the *Petition* aforesaid.

WEe have received your loyall Petition, and doe much rejoyce to finde your wishes so coucurrent with the desires of your brethren of Our City of *London*, and the most considerable Cities and parts of Our Kingdome, in requesting Our Royall care and furtherance for the setling of a sudden constant peace betwixt Our selfe and Our high Court of Parliament, We having as tender a resentment of the long and deplorable breach between Us and them, as either you or any other of Our faithfull and obedient Subjects can possibly have: for the losses and damages which Our Subjects in generall have sustained, and your selves in particular have undergone by reason of these tumults and civill dissentions, Wee have had as great a consideration and sense of griefe for all your sufferings, as you had beene allyed to Us, as neere as Our owne children. Wee know very well, that in such times, when nothing but dissentions and the rumour of war is heard in Our borders, that all things which have beene produced and nourished by the continuance of a long and happy peace, must needs run the hazard of immediate ruine, and heartily wish that heaven had beene pleased not to have laid in Our time this heavie

heavie ſcourge upon this Our Kingdom; but it was Our ſins that hath pulled this rod of his vengeance upon this Our land, which We hope his mercy will ſuddenly, and in his good time avert from Us.

For Our owne parts, as Wee are by God and ſucceſſion placed in the Throne of this Kingdome, Wee have ever beene careſull to preſerve and defend Our Subjects from all miſeries or affliction that might fall on them, either to the prejudice of their Eſtates or perſons, and ſo ſhall as long as God ſhall ſpare Us life ever continue, maintaining the Right and Progerty of the Subject equally with Our owne prerogative and dignity; and ever ſeeking the advancement of Gods true Religion and Worſhip throughout all Our Dominions.

For theſe diſſentions betwixt Our Selfe and Parliament, certainly Wee dare affirme they have not beene more afflicted at Our long abſence from them, then We Our ſelfe have, that We are inforced to abſent Our ſelfe from Our Palace at *White-hall*, which We have alwayes eſteemed as Our beſt loved and capitall reſidence. But miſ-interpretations betwixt Us, and miſ-conceits of both our meanings have occaſioned this difference, which We ſhall as much as is in Our power, hereafter ſtrive to ſuppreſſe and take away; and then We doubt not, when they ſhall rightly underſtand Us and We them, but theſe diſſentions will ſuddenly vaniſh, and leave no remembrance behinde them: For Our ſelfe, Wee doe proteſt to you, that could Wee with the ſafety of Our affaires fulfill that part of your Petition wherein you intreat Our return to Our Palace & Parliament, We ſhould

performe

performe it without any regret, as willingly as Wee believe you desire it heartily, but as yet Wee are impossibilited from putting those resolutions in all, through the urgency and importance of Our present busineſſe, but that will not last so long, but We shall be able in a short time in that also to accompliſh your desires. But whereas you Petition Us in Our royall care to take such speedy order for Our accomodation of peace between Our self & Our high Court of Parliament, in that believe Us, Our endevour shall be no whit wanting, We shall with as much zeale and willingneſſe strive to perfect an atonement of all differences betwixt Us, as Wee shall desire of heaven to bleſſe Us with any earthly happineſſe; amongſt all which We account the peace of Our Kingdome, and prosperity of Our people the chiefe; and since that can no way be effected, but by a quick reconciliation between Us and Our high Court of Parliament, none We hope is so uncharitable to believe that We shall not further the compleating such a reconciliation with all the power We have: which Wee promiſe you We will do, being furniſhed with that good opinion of Our Parliaments loyalty and affection to Us their Soveraigne, that they will meet Our royall intentions halfe way for the compaſſing of peace, and be as ready to imbrace Our juſt Propoſitions as We shall to liſten to and grant theirs. And this you may confidently credit, is Our royall Reſolution, which no malignant or ſiniſter counſell shall ever alter Us from.

FINIS.

NEVVES 17

FROM

YORKE.

Being

A true Relation of the proceedings of Sir *Hugh Cholmley* since his comming to *Scarborough*: with the reasons why he did not march to *Tadcaster*, as was desired by the Lord FAIRFAX.

Directed in two severall Letters to the Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons, with his advice of the affaires of the County.

Together with the opinion of his Officers concerning his repaire backe to *Scarborough*.

Jan: 17

LONDON,
Printed for Richard Best. 1642.

LONDON,
Printed for Richard Bell. 1642.

Severall Letters.

SIr, I perceive by a letter I received from Mr. *Pym*, the dividing of my Forces from the reſt of the Army, is by the Houſe apprehended to bee very prejudiciall to the ſervice of the Kingdome, as that this place is conceived not to be very uſefull. The former of which particulars trencheth ſo much upon my diſcretion and honour, as for my vindication I muſt crave your favour in preſenting this incloſed to the Houſe, containing my whole deportment ſince I came hither; which if it prove to my juſtification, I ſhall humbly crave their ſenſe ſo upon it, if otherwiſe, that I may be called to make anſwer to any particular may ſtick with them, and receive according to my demerits: for if I have failed in my duty, I am unworthy to be imployed longer in publick ſervice: if not, I truſt they will not think it reaſonable I ſhould lye under ſo heavie a cenſure. I hope my retreating to Scarborough will appear to be upon good grounds, & only to diſcharge the truſt upon me; and that my not obeying my Lord *Fairfax* Orders, can be no great crime, ſince I proteſt I did not then, nor of a good time after, know the power he hath over us: for I ſhould not then ſo much have ſcrupled, in reſpect his command had been a ſecurity to me for any inconvenience which might have happened: nor can I remember I ever diſſented from what he propounded, ſaving this laſt, to caſt my ſelfe and Forces into the Weſt Riding ſo remote from my charge. For thoſe ſeverall orders mentioned in the printed papers, to which it is ſaid, I found ſuch impediments, I could not obey them, had but the times beene mentioned, or copies of them produced, I could have anſwered; and till then I muſt put them in ballance with the ſeven hundred men (is ſaid in print too) that I retreated with to Scarborough. Sir, if the affaires of this Count are not in ſo good a condition as a few weeks agoe there was hope, for, I humbly beſeech the Houſe, the blame may not be (as it ſeems ſome would have it) wholly imputed to my neglect. For to ſpeak plainly and clearly, I thinke it proceeds from this cauſe, that we drew

not neere to the Citie of Yorke, and made some attempt upon it, (wherein I shall make my forwardnesse manifest) and if wee had not prevailed before my Lord of Newcastles approach neere us, yet we had been united in a body to have opposed him. For the other point, touching this Castle, I offer the opinion of all my Captaines, which I doe meerly that it may bee considered how farre it may bee usefull, not that I would thereby make advantage to continue this command: For since I am so unfortunate, as the care of the place makes my actions subject to misconstruction, and that I am so little thought upon, as there is neither course taken for supply of money or ammunition, nor that I can receive commission or instruction for my better direction, I shall most humbly beseech the House to discharge me of this trust. And however I have erred, I have not failed in my paines and faithfulnesse since I came hither. Nor as I did not seeke the imployment, so was I not drawn into action by private ends, but out of desire to contribute my poore endeavours to the setling the truth of the Gospel, liberty of the Subject, and peace of the Kingdome, which I shall wish and heartily pray for, and that with as much honour as possibly may be to his Majesty. For if there be not a good understanding between him and his Parliament shortly, so that these unhappy distractions may be composed, to my judgement the Kingdome is in danger to bee ruined. I shall not need further to relate how affaires stand here, in respect the bearer my Lieutenant Colonel, can informe in every particular; and therefore will only adde my desire to be in your esteeme, as I shall ever approve my selfe, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

H. Cholmely.

Another Letter.

SIr, before my comming to Scarborough, or that I could draw any considerable forces hither, a great part of my Regiment were disarmed, and this place being at an out Angle, I did not without difficulty in three weekes draw together foure hundred men, and being much importuned by Sir *John Hotham* to march towards Yorke, I acquainted my Captaines with it, who joyntly

presented their opinions and advice in writing to dissuade me, in respect of the weake condition I should leave this place, and the strength of the enemy at Yorke, who was then reputed two thousand: Yet conceiving my advancing into the Countrey, would be much for the service of the publicke, leaving onely one hundred and twelve men or thereupon in the Castle; I marched from hence with under three hundred foot, and quartered at Stamford bridge within five miles of Yorke: then two hundred and twenty men more came to me from Sir *Iohn Hotham*, and these with two troopes of horse was my whole strength, and with them, as I was desired, I endeavoured to cut off all supply from the City, but finding an impossibility to doe it at that distance we were, I moved both my Lord *Fairfax* and Sir *Iohn Hotham* that we might quarter our selves within the Suburbs of the City, and having as I thought by a letter I writ to my Lord Major set the mindes of many of the Citizens not to endure a siege, I resolved my selfe, though none joyned with me to fall upon some part of the Suburbs, and for that purpose sent for a great Ordnance to Scarborough, and when she was within two miles of my quarters at Stamford bridge, I was forced to send her backe againe, in respect I received a letter from Sir *Christopher Wray*, Captaine *Hotham* and Captain *Hatcher* that they were advanced towards the Teas, to stop the Earl of Newcastles passage into Yorkshire, and desired me to march up to them, which as I was preparing to doe, comes another letter from them for my stay, where I was at Brigge till I heard further from them, and though perhaps they after writ some letters which came not to my hands, yet upon the first from my Lord *Fairfax* desiring my march to Thirske, the next morning I broke up in quarters, and marched to Malton, where I met Colonell *Boynton*, who being commanded to march two dayes before me, was retreated thither, in respect the enemy advanced so fast, he could not come to joyne with Captaine *Hotham*; and hither to Malton my Lord *Fairfax* writ to Colonell *Boynton*, and my selfe, that we would march backe into the East, and by passing some Ferries come up to his quarters at Tadcaster, which I professe I was resolved to doe, but I found all my Captains of a contrary opinion, and to dissuade mee

from that course, and then I began more seriously to thinke of the businesse, and resolved it was fit for me to repaire to Scarborough with some forces for these reasons: First, my order was to repaire with my Regiment to Scarborough, and principally to secure the Castle and Towne, and to continue or remove from time to time, as I should receive directions and order from the Parliament, the Lord Generall, or Committee for the safety of the Kingdome. Secondly, I had left the Castle with a weake garrison, ill fortified, not a Platforme or Ordnance mounted within the walls, unvictualled, ill provided with ammunition, there being but eleven barrells of powder. Thirdly, though I was willing to march to any place to oppose the enemies passage into the Countrey, or to give him battell, and bring the businesse to an issue; yet I thought it not fit to be cast into a part of the Countrey where I might not upon any occasion resort to my charge, nor was there any certainty, if the enemy once got into Yorke when we should encounter with him. Fourthly, when I marched from Scarborough, I left no enemy at my backe, my party was masters of the field, I could resort to my charge upon every occasion; the case was now otherwise, should I have gone with my forces as was desired into the West, I should have left a powerfull enemy behinde, that might have marched hither without opposition, and as my Captains conceived might have taken the Castle without much difficulty in the condition it then was. Fifthly, my march from Scarborough was against the consent and opinion of my Captaines, and though I had craved the Committees approbation for my doing so, and their further directions, I could never obtaine it: so that having marched from thence against my Captains consent, & not to retire when they conceived it of such necessity, I thought it would be interpreted beyond the bounds of my order or discretion, and not suting with the discharge of the trust imposed on me. Sixtly, I had not money to pay those forces with me a weeke, nor had left for the garrison much longer. So for these reasons I thought fit, and resolved to repaire to Scarborough with some forces, which were under three hundred foote, and forty horse; yet had I such care as well in respect of the publicke, as to satisfie my Lord *Fairfax* his desires, I declared mine

opinion

opinion, it was fit for Colonell *Boynton* to march with all his forces to the Lord *Fairfax*, and he being very ready, and resolved to do so, I designed Captaine *Mildemay*, and Captaine *Alureds* troopes which were with me, with the two hundred and twenty foote sent me from Sir *John Hotham* to march with him; and in respect we were informed the enemy had drawne some forces on the other side of the river of *Derwent*, opposite to where Colonell *Boynton* was to quarter the first night; I did send my carriages, and the foot being in number as I said under three hundred, from Malton the direct way to Scarborough, but my selfe with my forty horse, marched the first day along with Colonell *Boynton*, and then apprehending there would bee no great danger betweene that place and the Ferry whither they were directed; I marched the next day to Scarborough, which I thinke was so far from a disservice, as it was advantagious in these particulars; I strengthened the garrison, I brought a supply of as many barrells of powder as I had left in the Magazine, as likewise two peeces of small Ordnance, of which there was great need at the Castle: I have fortified the place in much better manner then it was: And lastly, by returning thither I got a supply of money from the adjacent parts, without which, we could not have subsisted till this time; and though by these reasons I was induced to retreat, it was not with an intention to immure my self in the Castle, but resolved as soone as I had fortified the same, and left it in better security to march to my Lord *Fairfax* with my troope, and such a number as could be spared from the Castle, and might be mounted for Dragooners, which I had performed before this, but that I was drawne another way by commands from the Lord *Fairfax*.

Now this resolution being duly considered, I hope it will not appeare I have been remisse in performing my duty to the publicke, or the service and trust committed to me, nor yet that the Lord *Fairfax* in the managing of his affaires, could receive much prejudice by my retreat, considering how few I drew with me, except the presence of my own person should be more considerable then my merit, or the printed paper makes me.

Hu. Cholmley.

IT being propounded unto us by our Colonell Sir Hugh Cholmeley to declare our opinions touching the proposition for our marching from Malton to Tadcaster to joyne with the Lord Fairfax: Wee considering that the Castle of Scarborough was left with a weak Garison, unfortified, unprovided of ammunition or victuals. And as the place seemes to our judgements to be of great importance, so we had reason to thinke the enemy had a speciall eye towards it; That if all our forces should have beene drawne so remote from Scarborough, the enemy might have advanced thither without opposition, and have beene master of the towne and place without any great difficulty. And therefore we gave our opinions and advices; that it was fit & requisite our Colonell should retreat to Scarborough with three hundred foot which was all the forces belonging to that Regiment, except those which were in the Castle, to fortifie and secure the place better then it was at that present, or else we conceived he could not discharge the trust that was reposed in him: And for the strength of the Castle, we conceive, the same being well fortified, and victualled, that a Garison of three hundred men will be able to defend it, against any force that can come to oppose it.

And we do further conceive, the same to be a place of very great consequence, for these reasons.

1. He who is Commander of the Castle hath a great power over the adjacent parts of this Country.

2. Considering, as affaires now stand, it is the onely Port to land men or ammunition to supply the enemy, and that if the enemy were possessed thereof, it lies so opposite to Holland, or Denmarke, that he might take opportunitie to send men or provisions from thence hither in despite of any Navy upon the Sea.

3. That from this place, Ordnance or Carriages may passe in the depth of winter to Yorke without difficulty, which cannot be done from Newcastle both in respect of the distance and ilnesse of the wayes.

4. This Fort lies more conveniently then any other in the Kingdome for Pinnaces that may upon every occasion make out and hinder the bringing of Armes & Ammunition from Holland or Denmarke.

Subscribed by Lancelot Alured *Lieutenant Colonell.* George Orme *Sergeant Major.* Browne Bushell, John Colborne, Richard Medley *Captains.*

When my Colonell was at Malton with his Forces I was at Scarborough intrusted with the Castle, so that I was not then present to give my opinion for his retreat. At his comming hither there were but eleven barrells of powder in the Castle, one hundred and twelve men, divers of which unfit for service, not victualls for two daies to keepe them, nor any one peece of Ordnance mounted within the Castle, and therefore I conceive it was very necessary for him to retire hither, for supplying all these and other defects.

Subscribed by John Legard *Captaine.*

FINIS.

RE
D E
LO

C O
Com
Boo
A

Where
cated ; T
Array
fun

OR
lia
and pub

Print

Die Jovis, 12. Jan. 1642.

IT is this Day Ordered by the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, that M. *Sam. Browne*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, be deſired to have a care of the Printing of a Booke Intituled, *A Second Remonſtrance*, or *Declaration of the Lords and Commons*, and that none preſume to Print it, but ſuch as the ſaid Mr. *Sam. Browne* ſhall appoint.

Hen. Elſing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

I appoint *John Wright* to Print this Declaration.

Samuel Browne.

19

THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE MAJOR, Aldermen, and Commons of the Citty of *London* to His MAJESTY,

WITH HIS MAIESTIES Gratious answer *thereunto.*

Printed, by His MAJESTIES Command,
AT OXFORD, Ianuary 5.
By LEONARD LICHFIELD Printer
to the Vniversity. 1642.

This was sent only ye Letter to ye Sheriffs & ye Kings Letter to ye Citizens.

TO THE KING'S *MOST EXCELLENT* MAJESTY,

The humble Petition of the MAJOR, ALDERMEN, and COMMONS of the Citty of LONDON.

SHEWETH,

THat the *Petitioners, Your* Majeſtyes *moſt humble and Loyall Subjects, being much pierced with the long and great diviſions between Your* Majeſty, *and both Your Houſes of* Parliament, *and with the ſad and bloody effects thereof, both here and in* Ireland, *are yet more deeply wounded by the miſ-apprehenſion which Your* Majeſty *ſeemeth to entertain of the Love and Loyalty of this Your Citty, as if there were ſome*

Cauſe of feare or ſuſpition of danger to Your Royall Perſon, if Your Majeſty ſhould returne hither; and that this is made the unhappy Barre to that bleſſed Reconciliation with Your great and moſt faithfull Councell, for preventing that deſolation and deſtruction which is now moſt apparently imminent to Your Majeſty and all Your Kingdomes.

For ſatisfaction therefore of Your Majeſty, and clearing of the Petitioners Innocency, they moſt humbly declare, (as formerly they have done) That they are no way conſcious of any Diſloyalty, but abhorre all thoughts thereof; and that they are reſolved to make good their late ſolemne Proteſtation and ſacred vowe, made to Almighty God, and with the laſt drop of their deareſt Bloods, to defend and maintain the true reformed Proteſtant Religion, and, according to the duty of their Allegiance, Your Majeſties Royall Perſon, Honour and Eſtate, (whatſoever is malitiouſly and moſt falſely ſuggeſted to Your Majeſty to the Contrary) as well as the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, and the Lawfull Rights and Liberties of the Subject; and doe hereby ingage themſelves, their Eſtates, and all they have to their uttermoſt Power, to defend and preſerve Your Majeſty and both Houſes of Parliament from all Tumults, Affronts and Violence, with as much Loyalty, Love, and Duty as ever

Cittizens

Cittizens expreſſed towards Your Majeſty, *or any of Your Royall Progenitors, in their greateſt Glory..*

The Petitioners therefore, upon their bended Knees doe moſt humbly beſeech Your Majeſty *to returne to Your* Parliament, (*accompanied with Your Royall not Your Martiall attendance;*) *to the end, that Religion, Lawes and Liberties may beſetled and ſecured, and whatſoever is amiſſe in Church and Common-wealth, reformed by their Advice, according to the fundamentall Conſtitutions of this Kingdom: and that ſuch a Peace may thereby be obtained, as ſhall be for the glory of God, the Honour and Happineſſe of Your* Majeſty *and Poſterity, and the ſafety and welfare of all Your Loyall Subjects, who (the Petitioners are fully aſſured, whatſoever is given out to the Contrary,) doe unanimouſly deſire the Peace herein expreſſed.*

And the Petitioners ſhall ever pray &c.

MICHELL.

His Majeſty *hath gratiouſly conſidered this* PETITION, *and returnes this* ANSWER.

THat His Majeſty doth not entertain any miſ-apprehenſion of the Love and Loyalty of His Citty of *London*. As He hath alwaies expreſſed a ſingular regard and eſteem of the Affections of that Citty, and is ſtill deſirous to make it His chief place of Reſidence, and to continue and renew many markes of His favour to it, ſo He believes much the better and greater part of that His Citty is full of Love, Duty and Loyalty to His Majeſty; and that the Tumults, which heretofore forced His Majeſty for His ſafety to leave that Place, though they were contrived and encouraged by ſome principall members thereof, (who are ſince well known, though they are above the Reach of Iuſtice) conſiſted more of deſperate Perſons of the Suburbs, and the neighbouring Townes, (who were miſled too by the cunning and malice of their ſeducers,) then of the Inhabi-

tants

tants of that Citty. He lookes on His good Subjects there, as Perſons groaning under the ſame Burthen which doth oppreſſe His Majeſty, and awed by the ſame Perſons who begat thoſe Tumults, and the ſame Army which gave Battell to His Majeſty. And therefore as no good Subject can more deſire from His ſoule a Compoſure of the generall diſtractions, ſo no good Cittizen can more deſire the eſtabliſhment of the particular Peace and Proſperity of that place, by His Majeſties Acceſſe thither, then His Majeſty Himſelfe doth.

But His Majeſty deſires His good Subjects of *London* ſeriouſly to conſider, what confidence His Majeſty can have of Security there, whileſt the Lawes of the Land are ſo notoriouſly deſpiſed and trampled under foot, and the wholſome Government of that Citty (heretofore ſo famous over all the World) is now ſubmitted to the Arbitrary Power of a few deſperate perſons of no Reputation, but for malice and diſloyalty to Him; Whil'ſt Armes are taken up not only without, but againſt His conſent and expreſſe command, and Collections publiquely made, and Contributions avowed for the maintenance of the Army which hath given Him Battell, and therein uſed all poſ-

ſible

ſible means Treaſon and Malice could ſuggeſt to them, to have taken His Life from Him, and to have deſtroyed His Royall Iſſue; Whileſt ſuch of His Majeſties Subjects, who out of Duty and affection to His Majeſty, and Compaſsion of their bleeding Country, have labour'd for Peace, are reviled, injured and murthered, even by the Magiſtrates of that Citty, or by their directions; Laſtly, what hope His *Majeſty* can have of ſafety there, whileſt Alderman *Pennington* their pretended Lord *Major*, (the principall Author of thoſe Calamities, which ſo neerly threaten the Ruine of that famous Citty,) *Ven*, *Foulke*, and *Mainwaring* (all Perſons notoriouſly guilty of Schiſme, and high Treaſon,) commit ſuch outrages in oppreſsing, robbing and impriſoning, according to their Diſcretion, all ſuch His *Majeſties* loving Subjects, whom they are pleaſed to ſuſpect but for wiſhing well to His *Majeſty*. And His *Majeſty* would know whether the Petitioners beleeve, that the reviling and ſuppreſsing the Booke of Common-Prayer, (eſtabliſht in this Church ever ſince the Reformation,) the diſcountenancing and impriſoning Godly, Learned, and painfull Preachers, and the cheriſhing and counte-

nancing of Brownists, Anabaptists, and all manner of Sectaries, be the way to defend, and maintaine the true, reformed, Protestant Religion? That to comply with and assist persons, who have actually attempted to kill His *Majesty*, and to allow and favour Libells, Pasquills, and seditious Sermons against His *Majesty*, be to defend His Royall Person and Honour, according to the duty of their Allegiance? Whether to imprison mens Persons, and to Plunder their Houses, because they will not Rebell against His *Majesty*, nor assist those that doe? Whether to destroy their Property, by taking away the Twentieth part of their Estates from them, and by the same Arbitrary Power to referre to foure standers by of their own faction, to judge what that Twentieth part is, be to defend the lawfull Rights and Liberties of the Subject? And if they thinke these Actions to be instances of either; whether they doe not know the persons before named to be guilty of them all? Or whether they thinke it possible, that Almighty God can blesse that Citty, and preserve it from destruction, whil'st persons of such knowne Guilt and Wickednesse, are defended and justified amongst them, against the

power

power of that Law, by which they can only ſubſiſt?

His Majeſty is ſo farre from ſuffering Himſelfe to be incenſed againſt the whole Citty, by the actions of theſe ill men, though they have hitherto been ſo prevalent as to make the Affections of the reſt of little uſe to Him, and is ſo willing to be with them, and to protect them, that the Trade, Wealth, and Glory thereof (ſo decayed and Eclipſed by theſe publike Diſtractions) may again be the Envy of all forraign Nations, That He doth once more graciouſly offer His free and generall Pardon to all the Inhabitants of that His Citty of *London*, the Suburbs, and Citty of *Weſtminſter*, (except the Perſons formerly excepted by His Majeſty,) if they ſhall yet returne to their Duty, Loyalty and Obedience. And if His good Subjects of that His Citty of *London*, ſhall firſt ſolemnely declare, That they will defend the knowne Lawes of the Land, and will ſubmit to, and be govern'd by no other Rule; If they ſhall firſt manifeſt, by defending themſelves, and maintaining their own Rights, Liberties and Intereſts, and ſuppreſſing any force and violence unlawfully raiſed againſt thoſe, and His Majeſty, their Power to defend and

preserve Him from all Tumults, Affronts & Violence; Lastly, if they shall apprehend and commit to safe Custody the Persons of those foure men, who enrich themselves by the spoile and oppression of His loving Subjects, and the ruine of the Citty, that His Majesty may proceed against them by the course of Law, as guilty of high Treason, His Majesty will speedily returne to them with His Royall, and without His Martiall Attendance, and will use His utmost endeavour, that they may hereafter enjoy all the Blessings of Peace and Plenty, and will no longer expect Obedience from them, then he shall, with all the faculties of His Soule, labour in the preserving and advancing the true, reformed, Protestant Religion, the Lawes of the Land, the Liberty and Propriety of the Subject, and the just Priviledges of Parliament.

If notwithstanding all this, the Art and Interest of these men can prevaile so farre, that they involve more men in their guilt, and draw that His Citty to sacrifice it's present Happines and future Hopes to their Pride, Fury, and Malice, His Majesty shall onely give them this Warning, That whosoever shall henceforward, take up Armes with-

without His Conſent, contribute any Mony or Plate, upon what pretence of Authority ſoever, for maintenance of the Army under the Command of the Earle of *Eſſex*, or any other Army in Rebellion againſt Him, or ſhall pay Tunnage and Poundage, till the ſame ſhall be ſetled by Act of Parliament; Every ſuch Perſon muſt expect the ſevereſt puniſhment the Law can inflict; and in the meane time His Majeſty ſhall ſeize upon any part of his Eſtate within His Power, for the relief & ſupport of Him and His Army, rais'd & maintain'd for the Defence of His Perſon, the Lawes, and this His Kingdome; And ſince he denyes to His Majeſty the duty & benefit of his ſubjection, by giving aſſiſtance to Rebells, which by the knowne Lawes of the Land is high Treaſon, His Majeſty ſhall likewiſe deny him the benefit of his Protection, and ſhall not only ſignifie to all His Forraigne Miniſters, that ſuch Perſon ſhall receive no advantage by being His Subject, but ſhall by all other wayes and meanes proceed againſt him as a publike Enemy to His Majeſty, and this Kingdome.

But His Majeſty hopes and doubts not, but His good Subjects of *London* will call to mind the

Acts of their Predeceſſors, their Duty, Affection, Loyalty and merit towards their Princes, the Renowne they have had with all poſterity for, and the Bleſſings of Heaven which alwayes accompanied thoſe virtues, and will conſider the perpetuall ſcorne and infamy, which unavoydably will follow them and their Children, if infinitely the meaner part in quality, and much the leſſer part in number, ſhall be able to alter the Government ſo admirably eſtabliſhed, deſtroy the Trade ſo excellently ſetled, and to waſte the wealth ſo induſtriouſly gotten, of that flouriſhing Citty, And then they will eaſily gather up the Courage and Reſolution to joyne with His Majeſty in Defence of that Religion, Law and Liberty, which hitherto hath and only can make themſelves, His Majeſty, and His Kingdome happy.

For concurring with the Advice of His Two Houſes of Parliament, which with Reference to the Common-wealth may be as well at this diſtance, as by being at *White-hall*, His Majeſty doubts not but His good Subjects of *London*, well know how farre (beyond the example of any of His Predeceſſors) His Majeſty hath concurred with their advice, in paſsing of ſuch Lawes, by which

which He willingly parted with many of His knowne Rights, for the benefit of His Subjects, which the fundamentall Conſtitutions of this Kingdome did not oblige Him to conſent unto, and hath uſed all poſsible meanes to beget a right underſtanding betweene them; And will therefore apply themſelves to thoſe, who, by making Juſt, Peaceable and honourable Propoſitions to His Majeſty, can only beget that Concurrence.

FINIS.

which He willingly parted with many of His known Rights, for the benefit of His Subjects, which the Parliament in all Conciliations of this Kingdome did readily oblige Him to content unto, and has used all possible means to beget a right understanding betweene them; And will there-
fore especially direct[illegible] to the[illegible], who,
by making Just, Peaceable and
Honourable Propositions
to His Majesty, can
only beget that
Concur-
rence.

FINIS.

HIS MAJESTIES
LETTER
AND
DECLARATION
TO THE
SHERIFFES
and CITTY of
LONDON.

Ianuary 17. 1642.

Printed, by His MAJESTIES Command,
AT OXFORD, Ianuary 18.

By LEONARD LICHFIELD Printer
to the Vniversity. 1642.



His Majesties LETTER AND DECLARATION to the Sheriffes and Citty of London.

Ianuary 17. 1642.

TRusty and Wellbeloved, We greet you well. We received lately a Petition from the Aldermen and Common-Councell of Our Citty of *London*, by the hands of Persons entrusted by them for the delivery, who found such a reception from Vs, as well manifested Our regard to that body which sent them; Though We well knew by whom that Petition was framed, and where perused and examined, before it was approved by those from whom it seemed to be sent, yet We were so willing to enter into a correspondence with that Our Citty, and to receive any addresse and application from them, according to that Invitation We had given by Our late Proclamation; And were so glad to find that there

was yet ſome hopes they would look to the Peace and happineſſe of that Citty, and at laſt ſever themſelves from any Faction or dependence, which might inſenſibly involve them in thoſe Calamities they did not forelee, that We returned ſuch a gratious Anſwer thereunto, ſo full of Candor and Affection, that the meaneſt Inhabitant of that Our Citty, if he carefully conſider the ſame, will find himſelfe concerned in it, and that We have had ane ſpeciall care of his particular. With this Anſwer of Ours We ſent a ſervant of Our own, in the company of thoſe who had been ſo well uſed here, to require and ſee that it might be communicated to the whole body of that Our Citty; not doubting but that both it & the Bringer ſhould receive ſuch Entertainment there, as might manifeſt their due regard of Vs, & of Our Affection to them: But to Our great wonder, We finde that after ten daies Attendance, and ſuffering ridiculous Pamphlets to be publiſhed in Our name, as if We retracted Our former Reſolutions, (which Pamphlet We have cauſed to be burned by the hand of the Hangman, as We alſo require you to ſee don) inſtead of that admiſſion We expected to Our Meſſenger and Meſſage, guards of Armed Men have been brought to keep Our good Subjects, to whom that Our Anſwer was directed, from being preſent at the reading thereof; and Speeches have been made by Strangers (who have been admitted to the Citty Councells, contrary to the Freedome and Cuſtome of thoſe meetings,) to Blaſt Our ſaid Anſwer, and to Diſhonour and Slander Vs, which if Our good Subjects there ſhall ſuffer, We ſhall be much diſcouraged in Our deſired correſpondence with that Our Citty, and ſo by the cunning and power of thoſe Incendiaries mentioned in Our Anſwer (Alderman *Pennington* (who to ſhow his great Loyalty to Vs, and his fitneſſe to

be

be the chief Magistrate of such a Citty, being informed that a desperate person there, said, that *he hoped shortly to wash his hands in Our Blood*, refused to send any Warrant, or to give any direction to any Officer for his Apprehension,) *Ven*, *Fulke*, and *Manwaring*) who have plunged that Our Citty into such unspeakable Calamities, in which they would still keep it to cure their own desperate condition, Our good Subjects there are not suffered to receive Our gratious Answer to that Petition; We have therefore thought fit to write these Our Letters to you, requiring you the Sheriffes of Our said Citty, to take care for the publishing that Our Answer (which We herewith send you) to Our good Subjects of that Our Citty; And Our pleasure is, That you the Masters and Wardens of the severall Companies of Our said Citty forthwith summon all the Members of your severall Companies, with all the Freemen and Apprentises (whose hopes and interests are so much blasted in these generall Distractions) belonging thereunto, to appeare at your severall Halls, where you shall cause Our said Answer, together with these Our Letters, to be publiquely read, that all Our good Subjects may cleerely understand how farre we have been from begetting, how farre We are from continuing or nourishing these unnaturall civill dissentions, and how much it is in their own power to remove the present pressures, and to establish the future happinesse and glory of that famous Citty, and may seriously weigh every part of that Our Answer, as well that which carries caution in it for the future, as pardon for what is past, for assure your selves, for the time to come, We shall proceed with all severity against such who shall incurre the penalty of the Law in those poynts, of which we have given them so faire a warning in Our said An-

was yet ſome hopes they would look to the Peace and happineſſe of that Citty, and at laſt ſever themſelves from any Faction or dependence, which might inſenſibly involve them in thoſe Calamities they did not foreſee, that We returned ſuch a gratious Anſwer thereunto, ſo full of Candor and Affection, that the meaneſt Inhabitant of that Our Citty, if he carefully conſider the ſame, will find himſelfe concerned in it, and that We have had ane ſpeciall care of his particular. With this Anſwer of Ours We ſent a ſervant of Our own, in the company of thoſe who had been ſo well uſed here, to require and ſee that it might be communicated to the whole body of that Our Citty; not doubting but that both it & the Bringer ſhould receive ſuch Entertainment there, as might manifeſt their due regard of Vs, & of Our Affection to them: But to Our great wonder, We finde that after ten daies Attendance, and ſuffering ridiculous Pamphlets to be publiſhed in Our name, as if We retracted Our former Reſolutions, (which Pamphlet We have cauſed to be burned by the hand of the Hangman, as We alſo require you to ſee don) inſtead of that admiſſion We expected to Our Meſſenger and Meſſage, guards of Armed Men have been brought to keep Our good Subjects, to whom that Our Anſwer was directed, from being preſent at the reading thereof; and Speeches have been made by Strangers (who have been admitted to the Citty Councells, contrary to the Freedome and Cuſtome of thoſe meetings,) to Blaſt Our ſaid Anſwer, and to Diſhonour and Slander Vs, which if Our good Subjects there ſhall ſuffer, We ſhall be much diſcouraged in Our deſired correſpondence with that Our Citty, and ſo by the cunning and power of thoſe Incendiaries mentioned in Our Anſwer (Alderman *Pennington* who to ſhow his great Loyalty to Vs, and his fitneſſe to

be

be the chief Magiſtrate of ſuch a Citty, being informed that a deſperate perſon there, ſaid, that *he hoped ſhortly to waſh his hands in Our Blood*, refuſed to ſend any Warrant, or to give any direction to any Officer for his Apprehenſion,) *Ven*, *Fulke*, and *Manwaring*) who have plunged that Our Citty into ſuch unſpeakable Calamities, in which they would ſtill keep it to cure their own deſperate condition, Our good Subjects there are not ſuffered to receive Our gratious Anſwer to that Petition; We have therefore thought fit to write theſe Our Letters to you, requiring you the Sheriffes of Our ſaid Citty, to take care for the publiſhing that Our Anſwer (which We herewith ſend you) to Our good Subjects of that Our Citty; And Our pleaſure is, That you the Maſters and Wardens of the ſeverall Companies of Our ſaid Citty forthwith ſummon all the Members of your ſeverall Companies, with all the Freemen and Apprentiſes (whoſe hopes and intereſts are ſo much blaſted in theſe generall Diſtractions) belonging thereunto, to appeare at your ſeverall Halls, where you ſhall cauſe Our ſaid Anſwer, together with theſe Our Letters, to be publiquely read, that all Our good Subjects may cleerely underſtand how farre we have been from begetting, how farre We are from continuing or nouriſhing theſe unnaturall civill diſſentions, and how much it is in their own power to remove the preſent preſſures, and to eſtabliſh the future happineſſe and glory of that famous Citty, and may ſeriouſly weigh every part of that Our Anſwer, as well that which carries caution in it for the future, as pardon for what is paſt, for aſſure your ſelves, for the time to come, We ſhall proceed with all ſeverity againſt ſuch who ſhall incurre the penalty of the Law in thoſe poynts, of which we have given them ſo faire a warning in Our ſaid An-

ſwer, and whoſoever ſhall not behave himſelfe like a good Subject in this Our Kingdome, ſhall not (if We can helpe it) receive the benefit and advantage of being Our Subject in any other; but all Forraigne Princes ſhall know, that as ſuch Perſon hath parted with his Loyalty to Us, ſo he muſt not hope for any Security by Vs, and to that purpoſe We ſhall henceforward have a very inquiſitive Eye upon the Actions of all Our Subjects, that ſome example may be made, how eaſie it is for Us to puniſh their diſloyalties abroad, who for a time may avoyd Our Iuſtice at home. And to the end that none of Our good Subjects of that Our Citty may thinke themſelves bound to obey any of the Orders or Commands of the pretended Lord Major (whom We have & doe ſtill accuſe of high Treaſon, & conſpiring to take Our Life frō Vs,) It is well knowne to thoſe Cittizens who underſtand the Charter of that Citty (ſo amply granted by Our Royall Progenitors, and ſo gratiouſly confirmed by Vs, & of which We preſume Our good Subjects there doe ſtill deſire to receive the benefit,) that the ſaid *Iſaack Pennington* was never regularly elected, or lawfully admitted to be Lord Major of that Our Citty, that in truth Alderman *Cordwell*, was by the plurality of voyces choſen, and that this Man was never preſented to, or admitted by Vs, in ſuch manner as is preſcribed by their ſaid Charter, neither had that Iudge, who preſumed to ſweare him, any more colour of Law or Authority to adminiſter ſuch an Oath to him, then he hath to doe the ſame to morrow to any other Alderman of the Citty: And We doe therefore hereby Declare the ſaid *Iſaack Pennington* not to be Major of that Our Citty of *London*, and to have no lawfull Authority to exerciſe the ſame, and that Our good Subjects of that Our Citty, ought not to ſubmit to any Orders,

ders, directions, or commands which ſhall iſſue from him as Lord Major of that Our Citty, but that the ſame are void and of none effect. And We doe once more require you the Sheriffes of Our ſaid Citty, and all other the Magiſtrates of the ſame, in which all Our good Subjects of that Citty will aſſiſt you, that you cauſe the ſaid *Iſaack Pennington*, *Ven*, *Fulke*, and *Manwaring*, to be apprehended and committed to ſafe Cuſtody, that We may proceed againſt them as guilty of high Treaſon, and principall Authors of thoſe Calamities which are now ſo heavy upon Our poore Subjects of that Citty, and if not ſuddenly remedied, will in a ſhort time utterly confound a Place, and a People lately of ſo flouriſhing an eſtimation in all the parts of Chriſtendome. And whereas We are informed that one *Browne* a Wood-monger, *Titchborne* a Linnen-Draper, and one *Harvy* a Silke-man, have exerciſed great Inſolencies and outrages in that Our Citty, and when many of Our good Subjects there, have aſſembled together in a peaceable and modeſt manner, to conſult about the Peace and welfare of that Citty, the ſaid mutinous and ſeditious Perſons have preſumed to lead Multitudes of armed Men againſt them, and by ſuch force have beaten, wounded, and killed Our good Subjects; Our Will and Pleaſure is, that if the ſaid *Browne*, *Titchborne*, and *Harvy*, or either of them, ſhall ſo farre neglect Our gratious offer of Pardon, as ſtill to engage themſelves in thoſe unwarrantable and ſeditious courſes, That you Our Sheriffes of *London*, raiſe power to ſuppreſſe the ſaid force, and that you and all Our Miniſters of Iuſtice, uſe your utmoſt meanes to apprehend the ſaid Perſons, and to bring them to condigne puniſhment. And We doe hereby Declare, That it ſhall be lawfull for any of Our loving Subjects, to reſiſt and oppoſe the ſaid

Perſons,

Perſons, if they ſhall hereafter, in ſuch a Warlike manner, endeavour to moleſt them as they would doe Rebells & Traitours: And We hope that all Our good Subjects of that Our much injured Citty of *London*, doe take notice of Our Grace and Favour towards them in Our ſo freely paſſing by and pardoning the Offences there committed againſt Us, as We have offered by Our Proclamation and Our late Anſwer; and of Our very earneſt deſire to be with them, and to reſide amongſt them for their Comfort, Support, and Protection, if they ſhall, by firſt providing for their owne ſecurity (in ſuch manner as We have directed them in Our late Anſwer) give Vs an inſtance that We may be ſafe there too; And that they doe likewiſe obſerve, that being by ſuch violence kept from them, We have done Our utmoſt endeavour to continue and advance the decayed trading of that Our Citty, by permitting and encouraging all reſort and traffique thither, and therefore if by the ſtopping of Carriages, and ſeizing Commodities by other men, the commerce and correſpondence be broken betweene that place and Our good Subjects of other Counties, they will impute that miſchiefe to the true Authors of it, and looke upon Us only as not able to helpe them. Doe but your Duties, and this Cloud, which threatens a preſent confuſion, will quickly vaniſh away, and you will enjoy all the Bleſſings of a happy Nation, to the which no endeavour of Ours ſhall be wanting.

Given at Our Court at OXFORD, *this* 17th *day of* JANUARY, 1642.

FINIS.



Charles R.

Trusty and Wellbeloued We greete you well. Our Will and Pleasure is, that you forthwith cause all the Members of your Company and all the Freemen and Exhibitors [illegible] as much concerned, in the Plaie and Pageants of that day belonging to the said Company, to appeare at your common Hall, and signifie them that you haue the Petition lately presented to Vs from the City of London, and Our gracious Answer thereunto to be read vnto them, with Our Letter to Our Sheriffes of that City, and Masters and Wardens of the seuerall Companies, Which you must not faile as you tender Our Seruice and the Peace of that Our City. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant Giuen at Our Court at Oxford this 15th day of January. 16.42

[illegible] and Wardens of the Company of Haberdashers.

Trusty and well beloved We greet you well. In pursuance
of Your Letter of the 27th of March last We do recommend unto
you the Company of Adventurers of London trading into the East
Indies as much concerned in the Trade and Navigation of that
Kingdom to Encourage the said Company to continue their usual
Trade and Voyages from time to time as you shall find them lawfully pro-
ceeding in the Execution of their Charter and the Priviledges thereof
that they may be able to Imploy Their Stock, Ships, Mariners and Seamen
as formerly to the Increase of Navigation and Advancement of
Trade which We doubt not but you will find to be very beneficial to
this Kingdom as you shall see Cause by Your Letters to Us
Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 7th day of April 1682
in the 34th Year of Our Reign

To Our Trusty and Well beloved Sir Samuel Dashwood Knight Governor
and the Rest of the Assistants of the Company of Adventurers of London
trading into the East Indies

To our trusty and Welbeloued
the Maistir and Wardens of
the Company of Hatbirdaris.

22

THE SPIRITUALL Verſes and Proſe of JAMES HUNT,

CONCERNING

Angels of Light, and angels of darkneſſe.

Now if any man ſhall ſay, that ſome of my Verſes are not good Verſe, I hope he will acknowledge them to be good Proſe, therefore I ſay Verſes and Proſe: Dedicated to the moſt Honourable and High Court of PARLIAMENT.



Jan. 18 1642.

LONDON,
Printed for J. H. 1643.

THE SPIRITUALL

Verses and Prose of

JAMES HUNT,

CONCERNING

Angels of Light, and angels of darkness.

Now if any man shall say, that some of
my Verses are not good Verse, I hope he
will acknowledge them to be good Prose, that
is all my Verses and Prose: Dedicated to the
most Honorable and High Court of
PARLIAMENT.

LONDON,
Printed for J. H. 1645.

The Spirituall Verses and Prose of JAMES HUNT, concerning Angels of light, and Angels of darkneſſe.

CHriſt Jeſus, who is the perfect God, ſaith plainly, *Rev.* 3. 5. *He that overcometh, ſhall be cloathed in white raiment.* The white raiment ſignifieth the righteouſneſſe of the Saints, as you may read *Rev.* 19. 8. and the righteouſneſſe of the Saints ſignifieth the ſanctified ſoules of the people, which have their robes waſhed and made white in the blood of the Lamb, *Rev.* 7. 14. And their robes ſignifie the inward man of the hearts and minds of the people, which are waſhed and made white in the blood of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: I honour and glorifie his bleſſed name for ever.

But there is a black angell comes out of the Weſt,
Which makes war againſt the white Angell that comes out of the Eaſt;
But the devill hath blinded the black angell that he cannot ſee far,
But the White Angell proceedeth from Chriſt the bright morning ſtar,
Againe the blacke angell he warres for the beaſt,
But the White Angell will wound him in the breſt:
For a two-edged ſword proceedeth out of his mouth,
Whereby he will conquer the beaſt and all his darke angels from Eaſt, Weſt, North and South:
But if the White Angell you do not know,
He is a good archer, and bearers a ſtrong bow,
To wound the blacke angell that comes out of the Weſt,
For he will place his ſharp arrowes deep in his breſt,
So that he will wound him till he be dead,
And with his ſharp ſword will cut off his head.
He is a good archer that ſtill hits the marke,
For the Owle in the Ivie buſh ſits in the darke:
But all her Ivie will be taken away,
And then the ſmall Birds the Owle will betray:

For the White Angell plainly doth ſee,
The Owles Ivie ſignifieth her Librarie,
By which ſhe hath blinded all the dark angels With the black evill,
That they do not know the true God from the falſe devill,
But the White Angell hath lighted his candle from the glory of the ſun,
And therewith the Owles library will burn and conſume.
Therefore all you dark angels take warning by me,
To flie from falſe doctrine and hypocriſie,
Which our glorious God ſo highly doth hate,
For that cannot enter in at heaven gate.
For all thoſe that ſhalbe welcome to the marriage day,
They muſt be all cloathed in White array:
I pray underſtand and mark What I ſay,
You muſt caſt all your old garments quite away:
I meane all your own righteouſneſſe which is of the old Law,
For S. Paul will be true, though his face you nere ſaw,
But his Words do abide, and ſtill ſhall remaine, (*Gal.* 2. 21.
Which ſaith, if righteouſneſſe come by the Law Chriſt died in vaine,
For all the righteouſneſſe that pleaſeth God well,
Proceedeth from Ieſus Chriſt in the Goſpell: (pleat,
And all thoſe that With it ſhalbe cloathed Chriſt wil preſent them com-
Before Gods holy and glorious ſeat:
I do not lie, but I tell you true,)
He that ſits upon the throne ſaith I make all new.
All glory be to God on high,
And to the Son eternally,
And to the Holy Ghoſt likewiſe,
Whoſe glory far ſurmounts the skies.

The Apoſtle S. *Paul* ſaith plainly, *Heb.* 12. 22. *Ye are come to mount Sion, and to the heavenly Ieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:* If the Apoſtle ſhould have ſaid, we ſhall come to theſe things, that would have ſignified that which is to come; but he ſaith plainly, we are come to them, which doth ſignifie that which is now preſent: For I underſtand and ſhall prove the heavenly Jeruſalem plainly ſignifieth Chriſt and his glorious Church; for God gave Chriſt to be head over all things to the Church which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all, *Eph.* 1. 22. For Chriſt and his Church is as man and wife, as I prove, *Eph.* 5. 31. For a man ſhall

 leave

leave father and mother, and be joyned to his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh: this is a great myſtery, but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the Church; for we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bone, Verſ. 30. For Jeruſalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all, *Gal.* 4. Thus I have proved in brief the heavenly Jeruſalem ſignifieth Chriſt and his glorious Church. Again, we are come to an innumerable company of Angels: I underſtand all the people in this world are Angels of light, or angels of darkneſſe: for all thoſe people that are held under the old Law, and falſe doctrines of carnall men, they are held under the bondage and captivity of the divell, and are thereby made angels of darkneſſe. But on the other ſide, all thoſe people that ſhall turn away from the old law and falſe doctrines, and be reconciled to Chriſt, and to the obedience of his word which is revealed in his Goſpell, they ſhalbe joyned to the glorious body of Chriſt, and thereby made all Angels of light.

For now God of his great power (all people ſhall ſee)
That he doth not tie himſelfe to the art of ſchollerſhip which the Clergie have been taught in the Vniverſity.
For there is no man can be a true and ſound Interpreter of Gods Word,
But God muſt give him a powerfull two-edged ſword:
That is truly for to divide
Betwixt the heavenly Bridegroom, and the helliſh bride.
But will you know what Bride I meane?
The blind and falſe Church, which ſaith in her heart I ſit a queene,
But now all thoſe people that in true judgment ſhall ſit,
They may behold the King and Queen of glory and wit:
I meane Chriſt and his Church which is from above,
Who is King and Queen of glory and love.

For God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him: for the Spirit of God drawes but one way, that is, to Chriſt, and to the obedience of his glorious Goſpell, that they may reigne with him in glory for ever. It is written *Eph.* 5. 13. All things that are reproved are made manifeſt by the light. Now by that glorious light God hath given unto me, I underſtand there are a people called Anabaptiſts, that will not ſuffer young children to be baptized till they come to yeers of underſtanding, but by the help of God I ſhall prove by humane reaſon, and ſpirituall ſignifications of Scripture, that they are very much deceived in their judgement; for the law having a ſhadow of things to come, *Heb.* 10. I underſtand

the

the old Law was a type and ſhadow of the new: for S. *Paul* ſaith plainly, 1 *Cor.* 10. 2. They were baptized to *Moſes* in the cloud: the cloud ſignifieth the old Law, and Circumciſion was a type of Baptiſme: and we do know children were circumciſed at eight dayes old. Againe I find it written *Acts* 2. when the Apoſtle told the Jewes that they had killed the Lord of life, they were pricked in their hearts, and ſaid, Men and brethren, What ſhall we do? *Peter* ſaid unto them, Repent and be baptized, and ye ſhall receive the gifts of the Holy Ghoſt: for the promiſe is unto you, and to your children: Mark this point I beſeech you, the Apoſtle ſaith plainly, the promiſe is unto you, and unto your children.

This place of Scripture doth plainely prove, that all children of faithfull people are to be baptized to the body of Chriſt; againe, I finde it written, *Acts* 16. concerning the Jayler and *Lydia*, which were converted by the Apoſtles: for the jayler it is ſaid, he and all his were baptized; againe, for *Lydia* it is ſaid, ſhe and all her houſehould were baptized; now what man is able to gainſay, but that thoſe two perſons might have young children belonging to them; againe, Chriſt ſaith, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the Kingdome of God, marke this point, I beſeech you, for Chriſt ſaith plainely, the Kingdome of God belongeth to young children: and Chriſt and his Church, ſignifieth, Chriſt and his Kingdome, therefore all thoſe that will not ſuffer young children to be baptized, they do ſhut them out from the Kingdome of God, againe, if there be any man can prove by Scripture, that Chriſt or any of the Apoſtles have forbid, ſaying, young children muſt not be baptized: I will be of their judgement: or if they can prove by Scripture that it is againſt the word and will of God, to have young children baptized, I will be of their minds: againe, if I aske any of them if they believe the baptiſme with water doth belong to the body of Chriſt, and to the ſecond Covenant of grace, they will ſay yea, then I ſay plainely, thoſe people that will not ſuffer young children to be baptized, they doe exclude them from the body of Chriſt, and doe prove, they have no righte to the ſecond Covenant of grace, I pray God give all ſuch people grace to turne away from that wicked practice, for feare they draw downe the wrath of God upon their owne ſoules: thus I praiſe God I have proved by humane reaſon and ſpirituall ſignifications of Scripture, that young children are to be baptized to the glorious body of Jeſus Chriſt, for it is written,

written, *Iohn* 16. 13. Christ saith plainely, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth; he shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you: Mark I beseech you the commanding power of God: for Christ Iesus who is the perfect God, he saith plainely, the spirit of truth shall receive of his, and shall shew it unto you: wherefore by the helpe and power of God I will shew the right honourable and high Court of Parliament a plain and perfect way how they may establish true and sound Religion in a short time: for here are 4. Religions in this Land: the Protestant, the Papist, the Browniſt, and the Anabaptist, and all these differ one from another, now if the honourable high Court of Parliament will be pleased to request the ablest men of each sort of these 4. religions to write their judgement in briefe concerning the signification of Christ his glorious Church with the holy ordinances that belongeth to it, to show how children are to be baptized, and how the Bread and Wine is to be administred, and for marriage man with woman, and for the buriall of the dead, and of Church Government, and I by Gods helpe will doe the like.

If their be any Protestant, Papist, Browniſt or Anabaptist, that can be able to shew and set forth the signification of Christ and his glorious Church, with those holy Ordinances that belonge unto it, in a plainer, and clearer, and briefer way then I by Gods helpe shall doe, my soule shall rejoyce to see that man, and I will be of his religion if it shall appeare soe to be by the judgement of the high Court of Parliament, whom God (I hope) hath gathered together for the triall of the spirits, wherefore I most humbly beseech you for to observe the councell of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, which saith, first seeke the Kingdome of God and the righteousnesse thereof, and then all things shall be added unto you (now I understand there are a boundance of people that long and desire for peace: but I say plainely and truely, God hath drawne his powerfull Sword that here will be no true and sound peace in *England*, till true and found religion be established agreeable to the word of God, which is revealed in the Gospell of peace, wherefore I, *Iames Hunt*, a Minister and Messenger of Iesus Christ, doe humbly beseech all good people that love Christ and his glorious Gospell, that you will stirre up the hearts and mindes of the honourable high Court of Parliament, for to establish true and sound Religion, and then you need not doubt but God will powre downe his blessings upon you, both spirituall and temporall,

where-

wherefore I humbly beseech you prolonge not the time with my powerfull God, least you provoke him to anger, and so he may smite you with his wrathfull Rod.

For I have bin this seaven yeares day,
Beseeching the Clergie and higher powers to heare what I would say:
But for the true love to them I beare,
To hate and punish me they doe not spare;
Because that I would shew them the way,
For to come unto the marriage day:
For now the Bridegroome and the Bride,
Heaven Gates they have set open wide;
I meane those Parrables so darke,
By truely sounding on the harp: (*might and maine*
But the Divell and all his darke Angels they strive and labour with
For to shut up the Gates againe.
But my glorious God by his great power;
He will confound them in one houre.

For I praise God he hath given me an understanding to know him that is true, and I glorifie the name of God I am in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ: this is the true God and eternall life, I in him, and he in me, by the divine power of his word, in his glorious Gospell which liveth in me, I honour and glorifie the name of God our glorious father for ever, and Christ Iesus our Mediator and Redeemer, with the holy Ghost who is our loving Comforter, 3 glorious persons, yet but one God, for as they cannot be divided, no more cannot the true Chnrch be divided from them 3. unto whom be all praise, honour, glory, power, might, dominion and majestie, both now and evermore, world without end, Amen.

And so God save the King and Queene, and their royall seed, with all the Nobility & commonalty of this Land, and give them al understanding from above, that they may be reconciled to Christ, and to the obedience of his word, that they may reigne with him in glory here in this world, and in the world to come, world without end, Amen.

FINIS.

TVVENTY LOOKES

Over all the

ROVND-HEADS

that ever lived in the world.

1. *Heathenish Round-heads.*
2. *Round-head Vowers.*
3. *Aged Round-heads.*
4. *Davids Round-heads.*
5. *Round-head Mourners.*
6. *Israelitish Round-heads.*
7. *Round-head Corinths.*
8. *Golgothan Round-heads.*
9. *Feminish Round-heads.*
10. *Oxford Round-heads.*
11. *English Round-heads.*
12. *Essex Round-heads.*
13. *Women Round-head.*
14. *Court Round-heads.*
15. *Round-head Cat.*
16. *Round-head Friers.*
17. *Round-head Citizens.*
18. *Strange Round-heads.*
19. *Round-head Separatists.*
20. *Round-heads of the time*



Time.

Superstition.

Jan. 19. 1642

Reformation.

1643.

TWENTY

LOOKES

Ouer the

ROVNDHEADS

1. Bunting's Round head.
2. Round-head Tower.
3. Vgly Round-head.
4. Tawny Round-head.
5. Proud Le Roundhead.
6. Lyon-like Round head.
7. Roundhead Coward.
8. Gallant Round-head.
9. Feminine Round head.
10. Cyprian Round-head.



1. *Heathenish Round-heads.*

THE first Round-heads that I have read of, were the Heathen in the land of Canaan, whose manner was, to cut their locks round, as some doe now, hanging equally to one proportion about their heads: but the Lord commanded the Israelites, that they should not transforme nature, but cut their haire according to the fashion that God had made it to grow; and therefore charged them not to round their heads, nor shave off their muchatoes, Lev. 19. 27. By these Round-heads is meant such as is when the lockes are cut round, as *Tindall* translates it.

2. *Round-head Vowers.*

There was a custome in the old Law, to dedicate a mans selfe to God by a vow for a certaine time; and whosoever did cut and trim the haire of their head in pride, during the time of that vow, were termed Round heads; and therefore the Lord forbad them so to doe. Numb. 6. 5. The Lord forbad them to cut their lockes during the time of the vow.

3. *Natural Round-heads.*

Sometimes the crowne of the head is bare, by reason of age, when the haires of the gray head fall off, and so leave a round baldnesse on the top of the head, as *Elias* his head was, by reason of which a company of unruly Boyes mock-

ked him, and called him Round-head, or bald-pate. But we may read in 2 Kings 2. at the latter end, immediatly two and fourty of those Boyes were torne in peeces by two Beares which God sent amongst them out of the Wood, which could not chuse but bee a heavie spectacle to their parents and friends when they came and saw their children torne in peeces, and pulled into morsels bit by bit by the cruell Beares.

4. *Davids Round-heads.*

The Messengers of *David*, that were sent to *Hanun* King of Ammon, were shaven and made Round-heads: for the Kings Counsel had perswaded him to deride them in great scorne of the children of Israel the people of God, when as they were sent from *David* with an intent to prepare a way for *David* to doe good to the children of Ammon; which by reason of this their derision of the people of God, it brought upon them a great overthrow, when *David* was hereby stirred up to come against them, as it is 1. Chron. 19. These had their haire shaved off quite round.

5. *Round-head Mourners.*

There was a custome in the Judaicall Law to shave the crowne of the head in time of mourning, as the Friers doe now; which ceremony is at this time superstitious. Thus did *Iob* round his head when he saw himself in that sudden great affliction, Job. 1. 20.

6. *Israelitish Round-heads.*

The Prophet *Esay* told the Israelites, that God would make them round-heads by shaving all the haire off from their heads, &c. Isai. 7. 20. They had highly offended God, and therefore this judgement was denounced against them, meaning the taking away of their Nobles and Rulers by the shaving of the head.

7. *Round-heads Corinths.*

There is a decent wearing of short haire, such as Citizens and civill men weare, which was derided and scorned of some shag-hair'd Ruffians amongst the Corinthians, which *Paul* reproves them for so deriding the decent wearing of the haire, and exhorts those that scorne them for it, to cut their haire short also, as it is 1 Cor. 11. at the beginning. I wonder how such shag Ruffians dare now scorne at the decent wearing of haire, when indeed themselves are the *Absolonians* that provoke the Lord to curse the land for their foolish pride, and wanton wearing of love-lockes and unseemly haire, (I had almost said periwig.)

8. *Golgotha Round-heads.*

In the Gospel we finde a place called Golgotha, that is, dead mens sculls, the round sculls of dead men, Joh. 19. 17, whither our blessed Lord and Saviour was led to be crucified; and happy are those round-heads that receive the benefit of his bloud, and rise to glory by the vertue of his resurrection.

9. *Feminish Round-heads.*

In the reigne of *Henry* 1. the Englishmen shaved off their beards, and made their faces smooth like women, and let their haire grow round their heads in its full length, wherein they gloried, contending with women who should bee the most absolute femining Round-head. *lib. Dunelm.*

10. *The Oxford Round-heads.*

In the reigne of *Henry* 3, King of England, there were divers Oxford Schollars who slew their chiefe Cooke at Osney Abbey; for which fact 12. of them went bare-head from *Paul's* Church in London to the Abbey to doe penance, for which they were derided a long time after. *Mat. Par. Ypodigm.* These were called the Round-heads of Oxford. *L. D.*

11. *English Round-heads.*

In the reigne of *Edward* 3. the English men used to weare their haire cut short, round their heads, but after that King *John* of France was taken and brought over into England, it grew a fashion (in a short time) for men to weare long haire over their shoulders, and those that went after the old English decent manner, were called Round-heads. *Stow.*

12. *Essex Round-heads.*

In the dayes of *Richard* 2. the heads of the Jurors in Essex were chopped off by the countrey that rose against them in that rebellion, *Chro. Mr. Ed.* but some of them were executed for their labours, as traytors.

13. *Women Round-heads.*

About this time also those women were devided as much as men are now by the name of Round-heads, except they wore, as the fashion then was, high attire on their heads, picked like hornes. *Stow.*

14. *Court Round-heads.*

In the dayes of *Henry* 8. it being a fashion to weare long haire, and for men to shave their beards quite off, king *Henry* for a certain space of time, followed the fashion, who seeing the decencie of such who followed not that fashion, though scorned of those that did so, King *Henry* therefore commanded all about his Court to weare their hair short. And to give them an example, he cauled his owne head to be polled, and from thenceforth his beard to be notted, and no more shaven. *Chro. 1. Brit.*

15. *Round-head Cat.*

In the Reigne of Queene *Mary* (at which time popery was greatly exalted) then was Round-heads so odious by them, that in derision of them was a Cat taken on the sabbath day, with her head shorne, and the likenesse of a veil-

ment cast over her, with her feet tied together, and a round peece of paper like a singing cake betwixt them; and thus was she hanged on the gallowes in Cheapeside, neere to the Crosse, in the Parish of Saint *Mathew*; which Cat being taken downe, was carried to the Bishop of London, and he very reverendly sent it to Doctor *Rendlesse* (who then was preaching at Pauls Crosse) for a present, commanding it by him to bee showne to the congregation. *Rem-tee.* The Round-head Fryers, cannot abide to heare of this Cat.

16. *Round-head Fryers.*

About the same time, there was a company of Round-head Fryers, in London, who had plotted a notable peece of knavery, and had got one *Elizabeth Crofts*, a maid about 18. yeares of age, to counterfeit certaine speeches in a wall of an house, without Aldersgate, where they had made her a convenient place for performing that falacy, through the which the people of the City were wonderfully molested, for that all men might heare the voyce, but not see her person; some said it was an Angell, and a voice from heaven; some said it was the holy Ghost, *&c.* This was called the spirit in the wall; she lay there playing in a strange whistle, made for that purpose, which was by them given to her: *idem* & they forged constructions of her voyce, which was at last found out, and she confest it openly at *Pauls* Crosse.

17. *Round head Citizens.*

In these latter times, the shaggehead Cavalliers, wearing all long haire, and the Citizens of London cutting their haire short round about their heads, there being so great a controversie between the Cavalliers and the Citizens, to the end that they might make the Citizens ominous, they branded them, with a resolution among themselves to have that they might every where be called Round-heads, and there-

fore

fore ſpread an univerſall tearme and appellation on all that cut their haire ſhort, to bee called Round-heads, which quickly was every where ſpread up and downe the Country.

18. *Strange Round-heads.*

This terme of Round-heads became ſo great a name on a ſuddaine here in England, that the Kingdome (in moſt part) and indeed every where moſt people, wondred what theſe Roundheads ſhould be; imagining that they were ſome new ſect that was ſprung up.

19. *Round head Seperatiſts.*

People pauſing, and imagining what theſe Round-heads were, in the end it was taken for granted, that Browniſts, Anabaptiſts, *&c.* and ſuch like, whoſe braines ſay they run round from one ſchiſmaticall opinion to another, and is never fixed, are the Round-heads.

20. *The Round-heads of the time.*

But now if a man have any religion in him, then (ſay they) he is a Round-head, if he profeſſe the truth heartily, then hee is branded for a Round-head; he that is no ſwearer, curſer, cheater, drunkard, whooremaſter, quarreller, he is ſcandalized with the name of a Round-head; he that abhorreth Atheiſme, hates idolatry, uſeth only yea, and nay, in his communication, keepes the Sabbath, loves the King, and Parliament, is courteous, charitable, chaſt and modeſt; theſe are the men whom the blades of our time brand with the name of Round-heads, and indeed every honeſt man is now call'd Round-head.

As Papiſts call us Hereticks, ſo Atheiſts Round-heads make us,
Let them joy in their Periwigs, for Rome ſhall never take us.

FINIS.

24

A DECLARATION AGAINST Prince Rupert,

OR,

An Argument, whereby it appears, that Prince RUPERT, and all that joyne with him in this unnaturall War against the PARLIAMENT, are guilty of High-Treason,

With an exposition of the Stat. of 11. HEN. 7. whereby it appeares, that those who follow the advice and imployment of the PARLIAMENT, are freed from Treason, or any other offence concerning their particular actions in that Service.

By P.B. Gent.

LONDON.
Printed in the yeare 1642.

A DECLARATION AGAINST Prince Rupert.

THat all men may the better know their duty, and upon how ſure a ground they goe that follow the judgment of Parliament for their guide; let them juliciouſly conſider the true meaning and ground of the *Statute* of 11. *Hen.* 7. *cap.* 1. This Statute provides, *That none that ſhall attend upon the King, and doe him true ſervice ſhall be attainted*, or forfeit any thing: What! was the ſcope of this Statute to provide, that men ſhould not ſuffer as Traytors for ſerving the King in his Warres, according to the duty of their Allegiance? if this had been all, it had beene a very needleſſe and moſt ridiculous Statute: Was it then intended that they ſhould be free from all crime and penalty that ſhould follow the King, and ſerve him in Warres in any caſe whatſoever, whether it were for or againſt the Kingdome and the Lawes there of? that cannot be, for that could not ſtand with the duty of their Allegiance; which in the beginning of that Statute is expreſt to be, to ſerve the King for the time being in his

Warres, for the defence of Him and the Land; and therefore if it be against the Land (as it cannot be otherwise understood, if it be against the Parliament, who is the representative body of the Kingdome) it is a declining from the duty of Allegiance, which this Statute supposeth may be done, though men follow the Kings person in Warre: otherwise there had been no need of such a proviso in the end of that Statute, that none should take benefit by that Statute that should decline their Allegiance: that therefore which is the principle verbe in this Statute, is the serving of the King for the time being: which cannot be meant of a *Perkin Warbeck*, or any that should call himselfe King; but such a one, as what ever his Title might prove, either in himselfe, or in his Ancestors, should be received and acknowledged for such by the Kingdome, the consent whereof cannot be discern'd but by Parliament; the Act whereof is the Act of the whole Kingdom, by the personall suffrage of the Peers, and the delegate consent of all the Commons of *England*: and *Henry* the seventh, a wise King, considering that what was the case of *Richard* the third his predecessor, might by chance of Battaile be his owne, and that he might at once by such a Statute as this, satisfie such as had served his predecessor in his Warres; and also secure those that should serve him, who might otherwise feare to serve him in the Warres, lest by chance of battaile that might happen to him also (if a Duke of *Yorke* had set up a Title against him) which had happened to his predecessor; he procured this Statute to be made, *That no man should bee accounted a Traytor for serving the King in his Warres for the time being*; that is, which was for the present allowed and received by the Parliament in behalfe of the Kingdome; and as it is truly suggested in the preamble of that Statute. It is not agreeable to reason or conscience, that it should be otherwise, seeing men should be put upon an impossibility of knowing their duty, if the judgment of the highest Court should not be a guide to them: Now if the judg-

ment

ment of both Court should be followed where the question is? *Who is King*, (as it must be followed as appeares by that Statute) much more then ought their judgment to be followed, when they declare, *What is the best service of the King and Kingdome*, and therefore those that shall guide themselves by the judgement of Parliament, ought what ever happen, to be secure and free from all accompt and penalties, upon the ground and equity of this Statute of 11. *Hen.* 7. *cap.* 1.

Besides, if the Parliament (that made this Act in that eleventh yeare of *Henry* the seventh) had intended, that those that served the King in his wars, though never so unjustly begun, and though against the Kingdome and the Lawes thereof, should nevertheless have been free from Treason, and not punishable, then had all the liberty of the Subject been inclusively given (by that Act) from the Subject to the King: For if that were a good construction, and the right intent of the Statute, then had *Henry* the seventh a lawfull dispensation for his observing those Lawes, by which our liberties were ever preserved; but that Parliament never intended so, as you may clearly discerne by other wholsome Acts passed the same Parliament for the preservation of every mans liberty and propriety in his estate.

Besides, how can any people be perswaded, that that Parliament would so much betray the Lawes of the Land, and the trust reposed in them, when as they themselves had in their own particulars so great an interest of honour and estate: and whereas this present Parliament stands accused by some of desperate fortunes and lives of the same temper, of that very fault which that Parliament of *Henry* the seventh had been guilty, were the former construction rationall, I hope it will gain little credit with any that have the least use of reason, that such as must have so great a share of the misery, should take so much paines in procuring thereof, and spend so much time, and run so many

hazards for to make themſelves ſlaves, and to deſtroy the property of their eſtates.

And whereas ſome except againſt this Parliament for being the authors of their owne preſidents, and ſo varying from the courſe of former times; let them that urge this againſt the Parliament know, that if they have made any preſidents this Parliament, they have made them for poſterity; and upon the ſame or better reaſons or law, then thoſe were upon which their predeceſſors firſt made any for them: and as ſome preſidents ought not to be rules for them to follow; ſo none can be limits to bound their proceedings, which may and muſt vary according to the different condition of times: And whereas you look for preſidents, to prove all the Kings Army that are now with him to be Traytors, remember who were adjudged Traytors in *Richard* the ſeconds time; and if it were Treaſon in them for levying a warre before a Parliament was called, and for keeping a Parliament from being called? ſhall it not be Treaſon in them that warre againſt a Parliament when it is called? Were there ever ſuch practices to poyſon the people with an ill apprehenſion of the Parliament? Were there ever ſuch ſcandals and imputations laid upon the proceedings of both Houſes? Were there ever ſo many and ſo great breaches of the priviledge of Parliament, as haye been made this Parliament? Or were there ever ſo many and ſo deſperate deſignes of force and violence againſt the Parliament, and the Members thereof? If the Parliament have done more then ever their anceſtors have done, I am ſure they have ſuffered more then ever they ſuffered; & yet in point of modeſty or duty they need not yeild to the beſt of former times: but they may ſafely put this in iſſue, whether the higheſt & moſt unwarrantable preſident of any of His Majeſties predeceſſors do not fall ſhort and much below what hath bin done to this Parliament? And on the other ſide, whether if they ſhould make the higheſt preſidents of other Parliaments their patternes, there would be cauſe to complaine of want of modeſty

modeſty and duty in them, when they not ſo much as ſuffered ſuch things to enter into their thoughts (as their Declarations tell me) which all the world knowes their Predeceſſors have put in act.

And whereas it ſeemes a riddle to thoſe that are with the King, that they ſhould fight for the King, and by his command, and yet be Traytors to him; for if they be Traytors, the King himſelfe hath done as much, being preſent with them, as they have done: and how can a King commit Treaſon againſt himſelfe?

To thoſe let me anſwer, that what ever the King does he is not to be queſtioned, but yet that does not cleare them, becauſe the King himſelfe doth countenance them by his perſonall preſence, and by his Comiſſions: and that their conſequence might fall to the ground, let them underſtand, that a King may commit Treaſon againſt himſelfe, and ſo did King *John* in reſigning of his Crowne to the Pope: and Mr *Brooke*, who was Recorder of *London*, in his reading upon the Statute of *Magna Charta*, cap. 16. ſaid, *That if any to whom the Crowne is committed by Act of Parliament, uſurpe it, or demeane it in other manner then is expreſt in the Act, it is high Treaſon*: read the Statute of 35. *Hen.* 8. *c.* 1. And thus you ſee, that they which joyne with the King may be puniſhed for Treaſon, though the King himſelfe cannot.

Beſides, though they intend not hurt to the Kings perſon, as we may gheſſe by ſeverall circumſtances, yet they may be Traytors: for tis true, that in ſome ſence he is the only perſon againſt whom Treaſon can be committed, that is meant, as he is King: But yet that Treaſon which is againſt the Kingdome, is more againſt the King, then that which is againſt his perſon, becauſe he is King; for that very Treaſon is not Treaſon as 'tis againſt him as a man, but as a man that is a King; and as he hath relation to the Kingdome, and ſtands as a perſon intruſted with the Kingdome, and diſcharging that truſt: Now if that be true, as indeed it is, that Treaſon againſt the Kingdome

is

is more Treason against the King, then that which is against the Kings person; what shall become of the Kings Army, which now levy Warre against the Parliament, which is the Kingdome? are they not all Traytors?

But for Prince *Rupert*, some are content to make this excuse for him, that he is no liege man borne, and is not subject to our Lawes, and therefore he is no Trayton, for he owes no Allegiance:

The answer to them will be but shortly thus, that any man (and so consequently Prince *Rupert*) whilst he is in *England*, and in the Kings dominions, is to yeeld a locall ligeance and obedience to the King and the Lawes, and in lieu of that he is to receive a locall Protection from the King, and so is, *Cook. lib. 7.* Now the difference betwixt strangers, that are both *alien*, stands thus, if he be *alien amy* 'tis Treason for him to levy Warre against the Kingdome (that is) against the King, & so 'twas adjudged: But if he be an *alien Enemy* 'tis not Treason, but *crimen læsæ Majestatis*, which is a thing of the same nature for the punishment, though not for the manner of the triall: Now Prince *Rupert* is an *alien amy* (and indeed hath more reason to be a friend to this Kingdome then an enemy, *consideratis considerandis*) so that his offence is as plainly discovered as the rest; and appears to be no lesse then High Treason against the Kingdome.

FINIS.

25.

A TRUE RELATION OF

The late Attempt made upon the Town of *CICETER* in the County of Glouc', the seventh day of January, 1642.

BY

The Lord Marqueſſe *Hartford*, Lord Generall of the Cavaliers of the Weſtern parts, aſſiſted by Prince *Robert*, Prince *Maurice*, the Earl of *Carnarvan*, the Lord *Chandois*, and divers others.

Together with the Anſwer of Io: Georges, Eſq; (an Inhabitant there, and one of the Burgeſſes of the Parliament for the ſaid Town) to the ſeverall Meſſages ſent to them by that Lo: Generall, and Prince *Robert*.

As it was ſent in a Letter to the Right Honorable, the Lord Viſcount

SAY and SEALE,

Lord Lieutenant of that County.

Publiſhed chiefly that God may be onely glorified, for their happy deliverance, and to prevent all falſe and ſcandalous Reports thereof.

Jan: 29

London, Printed for J. T. 1642.

RELATION

RIGHT HONORABLE,

OUr diſtractions have bin ſo many, and multiplying ſo faſt upon us, by reaſon of Alarums from all parts, almoſt round about us; (and more particularly, by the late diſtempers in our neighbour-County of Wiltſhire, by Sir *Edward Bayntons* ſtrange proceedings there, whereof (we hope) by our Letter to your Lordſhip, both Houſes of Parliament have ere this received an exact Advertiſement) that wee could not with ſuch expedition as wee intended preſent them; with a true Narrative of the late attempt made upon the Town of Ciceter, by a ſtrong party of ours, and their Enemies, with the ſucceſſe thereof; which was as followeth:

The Lord Marqueſſe *Hartford* with his Welſh Regiments, and Sir *Iohn Beaumont* with his Forces came up to the Town of Stowe le old in this County, upon Saturday the laſt of December (as our Intelligence inform'd us) and quarterd there, and in the parts adjacent till Tueſday following; from whence they marchd to Burford, where it

his Lordſhip met with but courſe and ſcanty entertainment for himſelf and his men; and thereupon (as we are told by Mr. *Iohn Villers* one of his Captains of a company of Dragoons, now our priſoner here) his Lordſhip repaired preſently to Oxford to the King, and there adviſed Him, that unleſſe His Majeſtie might ſuddenly have contribution and quarter for His Army in Glouceſterſhire and Wiltſhire, (which he affirmd would never be had, till this Town of Ciceter were taken) they could not long ſubſiſt: The ſtores of all places (where they were Maſters) being neer ſpent and exhauſted; and offered with much confidence to take the Town, if he might bee aſsiſted with ſome Horſe and Dragoons, whereupon as he deſired, a Commiſsion was granted to him, and Prince *Robert*, with two Regiments of Horſe; and one of Dragoons, and Prince *Maurice* with all his Horſe and Dragoons ſent to aid him.

In purſuance whereof, his Lordſhip with his Army (as ſoon after his own reported) to the number of 6000. horſe and foot marcht hither; and upon Saturday the ſeventh of this inſtant month about noon, drew up his Forces almoſt round

about the Town, and where they made their first stand, they made a pause for above two hours, in which time they onely sent Scouts to view our Guards, and then summoned those in the Town by a Trumpet, in the name of Marquesse *Hartford* Lord Generall of those Forces, to deliver up the Town and their Arms to His Excellence, upon promise of His Majesties free Pardon for all by-gone offences, with assurance of safety to their persons and estates; which if it were refused, no mercie might be expected: Before the first was dispatcht, a second came in the name of Prince *Robert*, with the same Message in effect, adding onely, That they came to vindicate and maintain the Kings Rights and Prerogative: The Answer returnd to both, was the same, and in substance thus; We do heartily acknowledge and professe our selves to be His Majesties Loyall and faithfull Subjects, and shall be ever as ready with our lives and fortunes to maintain His just Rights and Prerogative as they were, or the best of His Majesties Subjects; and as we are so, we ought likewise to enjoy His Majesties Peace, and the just Rights and Liberties of the Subjects of England, according to the Laws of the Land;

In

In defence whereof, and the true Proteſtant Religion onely, we ſtand to our Arms, and are reſolved, with Gods aſsiſtance, to defend them with our Eſtates and Lives: This Anſwer being returned, the Enemy kept their ſtand on all ſides, untill it began to grow dark; and then it pleaſed God of his meer mercie ſo to diſcourage their bad reſolutions and intentions, that they all retreated to their night quarters; in the Villages round about the Town, where they ſoon eat up all proviſion of victuall, and conſumed and made great waſte of Hay and Corn: The next morning they onely ſhewed themſelves again to the Town, and ſo departed without making one ſhot at it: The Lord Generall with his Welſh men to Burford, Prince *Robert* and his company to Oxford, and Prince *Maurice* with his to Farrington: They took with them all the horſes they could lay hands on in all places where they paſt, threatning a ſudden return to this Town with increaſe of force, and with as much fury and revenge, as they could ſend to it with the beſt Canon they could bring. And now, having made your Lordſhip a true Relation of their attempt and deſign againſt this Town, (which we humbly deſire

ſire may likewiſe be imparted to both Houſes) we cannot but inform your Lordſhip, that we credibly hear (upon Prince *Roberts* return to Oxford) ſome of their beſt Ordnance were mounted the next day, and great forces preparing to make a ſudden onſet upon this town; the loſſe whereof, with the men and Arms now in it, (as the Lord Marqueſs hath well obſerved) will at leaſt prove the ruine of the whole County, which we ſhall not be longer able to defend without better aſſiſtance from the Parliament Forces, whereof (as yet) we have not had there above 250 horſe and foot. Wherefore we hope, and humbly intreat your Lordſhip, that by your good mediation for us, His Excellencie the Earl of Eſſex may be directed by Order of both Houſes, to ſend a conſiderable ſtrength of horſe to remain in this countie for defence thereof till further Order, whereby you will adde much to your former honorable favour, which already obliged us to be ever

Your Lordſhips humble Servants,

FINIS.

26

HIS MAIESTIES LAST DECLARATION TO All his loving Subjects, especially the Inhabitants of the Citie of LONDON:

Shewing his Royall intentions concerning the finall conclusion of these warres, and an agreement between Himselfe and his High Court of *Parliament*.

Published by the true Copie.

London, printed for *Iohn Wilson*.
Ian. 29. 1643.

HIS
MAIESTIES
LAST
DECLARATION
TO
All his loving Subjects, especially
the Inhabitants of the Citie of
LONDON.

Shewing his Royall intentions con-
cerning the finall conclusion of their
differences, and an agreement between
Himselfe and his High Court
of Parliament.

Published by the true Copie.

London, printed for John Wilson.
Jan. 19. 1642.

His Majesties last Declaration to all His loving Subjects, especially to the Inhabitants of the Citie of *London*.

WEE have so often declared our Royall intentions to that purpose, to all our loving Subjects, that it might seeme an unnecessarie work, to iterate that which hath so frequently beene delivered in our former Expresses, did not the urgencie of the affaire prompt us to beleeve, that We can never take too much care or paines in uttering, or putting any endevour in practise, that may be conducible to the finishing of these calamitous and inhumane civill wars, which have so long raigned amongst our Subjects, that should they continue in the same height of violence longer monethe longer, We should have [illegible] to govern, but as it were a King without [illegible] at least without the hearts and affections of [illegible] which link them in the tye of obedience to their Soveraigne. And never Soveraigne could enjoy a more loving and obedient

people than We were bleſt withall, till theſe raging diſtempers and unfortunate breaches between Our ſelfe and Parliament altered them to the worſe.

Since which alteration and diſtenſion, We (and not without exceeding trouble and anguiſh of minde) many of Our good ſubjects robbed and deprived both of their lives and eſtates, and yet are utterly diſabled to afford them reliefe or favour. We behold the daily miſeries, and ever to be lamented troubles, which attending the bloody progreſſe of this unnaturall Civill War, which hath ſpred it ſelfe contagiouſly through all parts of Our Dominions. The North parts of Our Kingdome have had their ſhare of afflictions, from the Armies that have been buſie in all parts thereof, and yet are not removed thence. The Weſterne Counties have ſuffered under the ſame heavie hand of War. The middle of Our Kingdome in its very center beheld two adverſe Armies, both of this Nation, imbruing their ſwords in one anothers bloods. And the remoteſt Provinces of this Kingdome, *Cornwall* and *Devon-ſhire*, cannot boaſt themſelves cleare from theſe diſtracting and deſtructive tumults. For theſe places where Our Army and the Parliaments have [illegible] their reſidence, they have had, and ſo are likely to have, a greater ſhare in theſe misfortunes then any other of the mentioned Provinces, as their daily complaints do teſtifie, wherein they expect and deſire redreſſe from Us, which for the preſent We cannot afford them.

We alſo (to Our further diſturbance and griefe of heart) have daily before Our eyes, the many notorious ſchiſmes and remarkable ſcandals, that through the licentiouſneſſe of theſe times are crept into the Church, and the ſervice of Almighty God, which is not performed now with that decencie and reverence that it had wont to be, according to the ancient and confirmed Canons of the Church of England and its orthodox Doctrine, but according to the fancie and invention of every plain praiſe, that will endevour [illegible]

tion

tion and unknowne principles in Religion, which is now of no value with divers of the baser of this people: which contempt of the divine Word must needs occasion Gods heavie wrath and exemplar vengeance on this Nation, so long time heretofore bleft with the confluencie, and as it were a perpetuity of benefite and teftimony of heavens bounty, more then any of the neighbouring Kingdomes.

Wee cannot also but reflect (and that with much disturbance) Our owne particular and perfonall affections; Our deare Confort the Queen (by whom We have been bleft with as hopefull and numerous a progeny as moft of the Kings of *England* Our Ancestors) being feparated from Our fight and focietie, Our felfe driven (as Wee may fay) from Our Palace at *Whitehall*, and fo forced to abide far diftant from Our owne royall mansions.

But this is not the greateft of Our diftractions; the cauſe of all theſe troubles muſt needs be more effentive to Us then their effects, namely, this fo fatall and lafting difference betweene Our felfe and Our high Court of Parliament, from which (being the fuperlative Councell of this Our Kingdome, and the chiefe ſtaffe on which We ought to leane in all Our troubles) We are unfortunately divided, to Our owne ſorrow and diſturbance, to the great weakning of Our credit abroad with Our neighbours, and Our ſtrength at home with Our Subjects, to the impeachment of their proceedings in the hard and doubtfull affaires of the Kingdome, to the hinderance of the conſtitution of good new lawes, and performance of the old ones. In fine, to the generall offence and [illegible] of all Our people, which have ſmarted deeply for [illegible] betwixt Us. In conſideration of all which premiſſes, and moved with the tender bowells of compaſſion towards all Our good Subjects, We cannot but with all Our heart deſire a faithfull and ſure Accommodation of peace betwixt Our Selfe and Our high Court of Parliament, that all theſe

emergent and eminent troubles may find a speedy period, and be forgotten; that the Word of God may be sincerely propagated throughout all Our Dominions; that the knowne Lawes of the Land (confirmed by the great Charter of Our royall Progenitors, and by Our owne bounty to Our subjects) may be maintained in their accustomed order; that new ones also may be by Us, with the advice of Our Parliament instituted and enacted; that the peoples property and liberty may be defended (which hath alwayes beene Our royall intention) from any diminution or disturbance; that these two Armies which now lay waste the beauties and glories of Our Kingdome may be disbanded, or imployed as Wee shall thinke fit, with the advice of Our Parliament, for the reduction of Our Kingdome of *Ireland* (now in open and actuall rebellion) to the pristine obedience that it hath so long since paid to Our English Scepter: and finally, that truth, peace and concord may be restored to all our Dominions, and the Inhabitants of them.

Wee doe hereby declare, and freely intimate Our determinate intentions to all Our good Subjects, especially to Our capitall City of *London*, which hath of late earnestly petitioned Us for Our returne in person thither, and conjunction with Our high Court of Parliament; that as well in regard of the former eminent evills fomented through Our Kingdome, and for the prevention of future, and consummation of the present distraction; as also in respect of the humble Petition of that Our said City of *London*, and the entire and earnest desires of divers other of Our good Cities and Counties, and the sense We have, Wee shall with Our utmost endeavours, as soone as Wee can possibly with Our honour and the dignity of a King, strive to advance and set forward the happy treaty of an Accomodation of peace betweene Our Selfe and Our high Court of Parliament; and that Wee will

will be at all times ready to imbrace and entertaine all Propositions which shall arrive to Us from Our Parliament, for the furthering of the said pious and profitable purpose of peace, which We desire may be the onely balme that can be powred in, to heale the wounds of the bleeding and almost expiring Common-wealth, that hath now too long drooped under these heavy afflictions.

Wee doe hereby further declare, That no counsells or perswasions of any Malignants or ill affected persons whatsoever, shall have power to deter or alter Us from Our setled and determinate purpose, the cries of Our people which have so often pierced Our eares, having a louder voyce, and more powerfull over Our intentions, and affections, then all the advices of those who seeke to divert Us from a faire concordance with Our high Court of Parliament, whom We doubt not, will be as ready for the advancement of Our affaires and the good of Our people, to wave and forget all remembrance of former discords and dissentions betwixt Us, as Wee in Our royall care and affection to them and all Our subjects shall be prone, with all Our endevours to entertaine all the motions that shall in reason be propounded by them for the effecting the said good and great worke of tranquillity and unity betwixt Us: We desiring no longer to injoy any happinesse on earth, then Wee shall study the good and prosperity of all Our loving Subjects, the maintaining the priviledges of Our Parliament, and the propagation of Gods true Religion and verity, against all Schismes and Popery, throughout all Our Realme of *England*, and Our other Dominions.

Finally, We doe declare and signifie to all Our good Subjects, that as We are by birth and lawfull succession appointed by Heaven to rule and governe this people, that We shall, both during the continuance of these warres, strive as much as in Us lies to protect them, their estates

and

and families, from all injury and oppression that may hereafter befall them through the violence and insolence of Our soldiers, to repress which We have, We are entering, entered no[illegible] and inflictions, And hereafter, which it shall please God in his great mercy to give an end to the distempers now come, We and Our High Court of Parliament (which We hope will shortly enjoy a faire and confirmed peace) Wee shall then labour to keepe and preserve both from forreigne and domestick troubles and disturbers, that this Kingdome may againe flourish in the same perpetuity of blessings and wealth, that it hath formerly done, to Our owne increase of honour, and the prosperity of all Our people.

FINIS.

A BRIEFE

DECLARATION

of all the Penall Statuts now in force against the Recusants of this KINGDOME.

Made and enacted by severall PARLIAMENTS in the Reignes of Q. ELIZABETH, K. JAMES, and K. CHARLES. For the suppressing of Popery in this REALME.

Most usefull and necessary to be put in execution in these times.

LONDON,
Printed for J. T. 1643.

A BRIEF

DECLARATION

of all the Penall Sta-

tutes now in force againſt the Recu-

sants of this KINGDOME.

Made and Enacted by ſeveral PARLIAMENTS
in the Reigns of Q. ELIZABETH, K. JAMES
and K. CHARLES, for the ſuppreſſing of
Popery in this REALME.

Both uſefull and neceſſary to be put in exe-
cution in theſe times.

Printed for T. T. 1642.

A Breviate of the Penall Statutes in force against RECVSANTS.

THe second refusall of the Oath of Supremacy, to maintaine or exroll Authority in the Sea of Rome the 2d. time. 5. *Eliz.* 1.

To obtaine and put in ure any Bulls from Rome. 13. *Eliz.* 2.

To perswade, or reconcile, or to be reconciled to the Roman Religion. 23. *Eliz.* 1. and 3. *Jac.* 4.

For Jesuites or Preists made by authority from the Pope, to come or remaine in the Kings Dominions; so for remaining in a Seminary six monthes after Proclamation, and after returning. 27. *Eliz.* 2.

Misprison of Treason.

For concealing of a Bull or other instrument from Rome, or reconcilation offered. 13. *E.* 2.

To maintaine or conceale those who perswade, or are reconciled to the Romish Religion. 23. *Eliz.*

Felonies.

To receive, relieve, or comfort Jesuite or Preist knowing him to be so. 27. *Eliz.*

To refuse to abiure the Realm being commanded, or to returne without licence. 35. *Eliz.* 2.

To go to serve a Forraign Prince having not before taken the Oath of Allegiance, and entered

ed and not to be reconciled to the Romish Religion. 3. *Jac.* 4.

Premunires.

The first refusall of the Oath of Supremacy. 1. *Eliz.* 2.

To set forth, or defend power spirituall in the See of Rome. 5. *Eliz.* 1.

To bring, or receive, any Agnus dei, Crosses, Pictures, or such like from Rome. 13. *Eliz.* 2. and 23. *Eliz.* 1.

To Ayde any person, who hath put in ure any Bull from the See of Rome. 13. *Eliz.* 21. and 23. *Eliz.* 1.

To send or give relieſe to any continuing in Colledges or Seminaries beyond Seas. 27. *Eliz.* 2.

Refusing of the Oath of Allegience upon the second tender. 3. *Jac.* 4. and 7. *Jac.* 6.

Imprisonments.

For not discovering of Preists made beyond the Seas at pleasure. 27. E. 2.

Upon Indictments for Recusancy by Proclamation 29. E. 6.

For non payment of 12. pence for every Sunday 3. *Jac.* 4.

Of Woman covert convicted for Recusancy untill her Husband pay ten pounds a month, or a third part of his Lands. 7. *Jac.* 6.

Standing excommunicate for Recusancy, a house may be broken for his apprehension. 7. *Jac.* 6.

For refusall to go to Church, or to be present at any assembly for exercise of Religion, contra-

ry

ty to the Lawes without baile. 35. *Eliz.* 1.

Of those who are not able, or faile to pay the *Forfeitures* incurred by the Statute, untill payment or conformity. 23. *Eliz.* 1.

Of Woman covert refusing the Oath of Allegiance. 3. *Iac.* 4.

Disarming and Search.

By taking from Recusants, Powder, Armour, and Ammunition. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of a Recusants house, for Popish Bookes. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Bound to good Behaviour with sureties in the Kings Bench.

Those who shall forbeare to come to Church by the space of 12. moneths 23. *Eliz.* 1.

Confinements.

To 5. miles compasse for life. 35. *Eliz.* 2.

Ten miles out of *London*. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Not to come into the house where the King, or the heire apparant is. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Forfeitures of Money.

For absence from Church for every Sunday 12. pence, Holiday 12. pence. 1. *Eliz.* 2. 3. *Iac.* 4.

For absence from Church every Month, 20*l.* 23. *Eliz.* 1. and 3. *Iac.* 4.

For default of payment of 20*l.* a month, all goods and two parts of lands and leases. 29. *Eliz.* 6. 3. *Iac.* 4.

At the Kings election to take or refuse 20*l.* a month, or to take two parts. 3. *Iac.* 4.

Of all Copyhold Lands. 23. *Eliz.* 1.

Of the Ancestor charged upon his Heire being a Recusant. 1. *Iacobi* 4.

Of

Of a conformed Recusant, not coming to the Sacrament the first yeare 20*l.* the 2d. yeare 40*l.* the 3d. yeare and every yeare after 100*l.* 3. *Iac.* 4.

To the presenter of the Recusants goods, 40*li.* 3. *Iac.* 4.

For every Recusant *Sojourner* and servant, for every moneth 10*l.* 3. *Iac.* 4.

Of two parts of the Dower or Joynture of a married Woman. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of 100*l.* for not Baptizing of Children publikely within a month after their birth. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of 100*l* for marrying otherwise, then by a Minister. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of 100*l.* for burrying out of the Church or Church-yard. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of 100*l.* for sending Children beyond the Seas without License. 1. *Iac.* 4.

Of maintaining of a Schoole-master not going to Church, or allowed to teach, for every month, 10*l.* 23. *Eliz.* 1. and 29. E. 6.

Of 40*s.* *per diem* upon the Schoole-Master, and the Recusant who keeps them. 1. *Iac.* 4.

Of all goods and Lands during life, for breach of conformity. 23. E. 2. and 3. *Iac.* 5.

The like forfeiture for going or sending Children beyond the *Seas* to be bred in Popery. 3. *Car.* 2.

Of 100*l.* for residing within 10. miles of *London*. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of 100*l.* for practising any function expressed in the Statute of 3. *Iac.* 5. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Recusants Disabled

To reverse Indictments for want of forme or other defect. 3. *Iac.* 4.

From

From practiſe of ſeverall functions whereby to gaine their living. 3. *Iac.* 5.

Of the Wives Recuſancy, the Husband from publike office, or charge in the Common-wealth 3. *Iac.* 5.

By marriage otherwiſe then as the Church of ENGLAND alloweth the Husband to be tennant by curteſie, the Wife from Dower, or Ioynture, Freebanck, or any part of or portion of her Husbands goods. 3. *Iac.* 5.

By conviction as perſons excommunicate to ſue or perſue actions, To preſent to a benifice, To be Executor, Adminiſtrator, or Guardian: 3. *Iac.* 5.

Children ſent beyond Seas without ſpeciall licenſe, to take benifitt of gift, conveyance, diſcent, or deviſe. 1. *Iac.* 4. 3. *Iac.* 5.

-Eccleſiaſticall Sentences.

Notwithſtanding theſe Forfeitures, Recuſants are left Subject to Eccleſiaſticall ſentences. 23. E. 4. 3. *Iac.* 45.

By the greateſt part of the Stat. for pecuniery Forfeitures they are ſubject to greevious vexations of informers.

The late Statutes of double Subſidies (conſidering their other payments to His Majeſty) are exceeding heavy.

FINIS.

29

A PLEA FOR THE KING.



Jan. 10th OXFORD,

Printed for LEONARD LICHFIELD, Printer to the Universitie. 1642.

A

PLEA FOR THE KING.



He that provoketh a King to anger (*saith* Salomon) *sins against his own soule.* I shall not apply this to the Parliament, but will call to minde the severall outragious and mutinous uprisings of the no lesse ignorant, than disobedient multitude, whose Rebellious insurrections gave the first cause of offence to His Majesty; yet I do not acknowledge that affront to be a politick ground for the raising of His Majesties Army; for their desires were satisfied, being appeased with *Straffords* head: and have we not seen it ordinary both in *England* and in *France*, for a King to satisfie the demands of such Rebels, thereby to avoyd a farther inconvenience? Did not K. *Richard* the 2. grant Pardon to the outragious Rogues and murtherers that followed *Jack-Straw* and *Wat-Tyler*, after they had murthered his Chancellor, his Treasurer, Chief Justice, and others, and broke opon his Exchequer, and committed all manner of outrages and villanies; and why did he do it, but to avoyd a greater danger? and shall it be call'd dishonor for King *Charls* to yeild to the honest desires of His Subjects? no, those that tell the King such tales, fear their own dishonor, not the Kings; for the Honor of the King is Supream, and being guarded by Justice and Piety, it can receive neither wound nor stain; nay, King *Charls* hath shewed Himself in that respect no lesse Royall then His Predecessors, for His offer of Pardon to those that in His opinion were than Traytors, proved much; nay, His frequent and publick recantation as it were of accusing the five Members, and withdrawing His Accusation upon second thoughts, are good pre-

miſſes to ground this concluſion upon, that he delights in peace, and had rather divulge the poſſibility of his own erring, then be the author of that diſquiet, which muſt have followed through the whole Kingdom, if he had wilfully perſiſted in a farther proſecution, a rare thing in Princes, and it ſhewes him as divine as vertuous, in that the reſtitution he made them was of the ſame nature, as the wrong he ſuppoſeth was offer'd them, both being publique: and is not this a ſufficient ground for ſubjects faith, to believe that his Majeſty tenders his ſubjects welfare as his own, and the preſervation of our Lawes equally with that of his own prerogative; or if that ſuffice not, let his ſerious and often proteſtations being kingly, Command that honor you owe him of giving credit to his gratious promiſes: hath he not deſired the juſt God to deal with him and his, as he deales with us? and ſhall we prove a faithleſſe generation, as if he could flatter with God in whoſe preſence he hath made thoſe ſacred vowes? or as if he cou'd ſurpaſſe the Devill himſelf; in being ſo unnaturall to his children, as to break thoſe religious proteſtations, upon the performance of which their welfare wholly conſiſts? we were wont to hold none his equalls, and ſhall we now take that in the worſt ſence, making Princes worſe then Peaſants, not to be believed? Beſides, what reaſon have we now to ſuſpect him, the jealouſies of a forraign force being daſht by the command we have gotten of the Seas? or were the coaſt cleer and all paſſages open, reaſon cannot yet entertain that fear, for what benefit could be to the King to uſher in a forreign force, when as he and his are all ſubject to the ſame hazzards that his ſubjects would in that caſe undergoe; and the King himſelf cannot be ignorant, how dangerous a thing it is to call in other Nations both for the ſpoile they make, as alſo becauſe they have often held the poſſeſſions of the beſt places with which they have bin intruſted: and he muſt likewiſe conſider that the greateſt loſſe muſt at ſuch time be his own, he having moſt to loſe: Beſides this,

have

have you not seene these his protestations actuated by the Kings embracing all opportunities for his performance of them: witnesse the Act for the continuance of this Parliament, and for the past unhappy accidents in his government, see the abundant satisfaction he hath given to his people, by damning of Shipmony, and passing the Act for taking downe the Star-chamber and the high Commission Court: and then for his promise to defend the true Protestant Religion; call to mind the great desire of a through Reformation, which his Majesty express'd by passing the Act for taking away of Bishops Voting in the House of Lords, and likewise his desire of a long wished-for Synod; his many Proclamations against Jesuits, and for expulsing of Recusants out of his army, all which are evident signes of a well-meaning Prince; and then for the Liberty of Subject which he vows to maintain, consider whether he hath refused to leave even those that have had the greatest share of his princely favour, to the justice of the Law, when they have Trayterously conspired together to subvert the fundamentall Lawes of the Kingdome, or have Trayterously contrived or introduced an arbitrary and tyrannicall government against Law: nay hath he not crost those mercifull desires which received life from his owne breast at first, to fulfill the desires of his people, and waved his owne purpose, the Subjects benefit and advantage carrying a greater stroak with him: witnesse that Letter he sent to the Parliament concerning the execution of my Lord of *Strafford*, which he desired might be recorded; nay to speak once for all, let me give but *Cæsar* his due, and tell you that never any age or story could boast of a Prince more free from vice then our sacred Majesty; what though he hath at some time through the importunity of instruments no lesse mischievous to him then to the Kingdom, done that which hath a little thwarted the subjects liberty, must all his acts of grace and goodnesse be buried in oblivion, & a monument prepar'd for his misdeeds, are princes *errata's* the only mistakes that came not within the compasse

of

of a possible amendment; 'twas the Apostles rule to mention the patience of *Job*, when he was not ignorant of his impatience, which intimates that the good acts of man should be remembered for a pattern to succeeding ages, his bad ones for posterity to avoyd, and had the stars such a malignant aspect in our Horizon at the birth of King *Charls*, as that his goodnesse must be obscured, and left for posterity to seek out, and his few slips though repented of, made obvious to future ages; no, let the foule mouth'd Zealots learn modesty from those of authority, I mean the Parliament, and let them remember, that *humanum est errare*.

Can the rude and scandalously unlawfull expressions that some vulgars of our time use, be thought the fruits of a good zealous spirit? or have those men discharged their obedience they owe their King, that kick against royall authority, as if God had given them Letters Patents to dispence with their loyalty with a *non obstante*? if the way to honour God be to dishonor the King, I am sorry I have so long mistaken my self; But 'tis to be hoped that a settled peace will teach them both their duties and their prayers; yet that must needs give comfort to his Majesty, that they despise not only him, but he that sent him; and that Sect that hold themselves not bound by humane laws, do not tye themselves to an observance of Gods lawes; for which if a happy and speedy course be not taken by these of authority, 'tis to be feared we shall have Innovations in Religion as bad as heresies slowly creep in, which will at length plead a sawcy legitimacy by uncontrolled prescription: those people with their irreverent and frequent treasonable speeches, resemble the opacious body of the earth, enterposed to Eclipse that light and vigour, which the solar aspect of his Majestie would communicate to his subjects; surely 'twas partly for this purpose (I mean for the Churches good) that the Royall authority summon'd this Parliament, that like Beacons upon high hills, they should discover and proclaim each Innova-

tion

tion and Stratagem againſt either Church or Commonwealth; & theſe things being in the firſt place remedied in the Church, the affairs of the Commonwealth will ſucceed the better: and that being done by this happy Parliament, the very puniſhment of the Anabaptiſts, Brownists, Seperatiſts, and I know not what to call them, will ſpeak theſe times as glorious to poſterity in their Reformation, as now they are lamented in their perſecution: *nunquam proſpere ſuccedunt res humanæ ubi negliguntur divinæ.*

The next way for Subjects to enjoy a free quiet and peaceable life, is not to ſtand too much upon their pantables with their lawfull Prince; what by force they compell their Prince too, by the ſame authority it is uſually broken, but when Kings do freely grant, it is alwayes ſhamefull to them to withdraw; for 'twas never ſutable to Royall diſpoſitions, to be forced to that which they intend to keep unviolated; and if neceſſity force them to make a Law at any time, they think *a fortiori*, that Subjects are liable to the ſame Law; for *ubi eadem eſt ratio eſt eadem lex*; for though King *Edward* the third was not ſubject to force, yet he was to neceſſity; which, becauſe it was violent, he gave way to it, and at the requeſt of the Parliament holden in the fiftieth yeer of his Raign, he did remove and diſcharge from his preſence the Duke of *Lancaſter*, the Lo: *Latimer* his Chamberlain, Sir *Richard Sturry*, and others whom he favoured: which being done, he had the greateſt gift but one that ever he received in all his dayes, *viz.* from every perſon, man and woman, above the age of fourteen, four pence of old mony, which made many Millions of Groats worth ſix pence of our mony; this he had in generall, beſides he had of every beneficed Prieſt twelve pence, beſides what he had of the Nobility and Gentry. But aſſoon as he had the mony in his purſe, he recall'd the Lords, and reſtored them, and who durſt call the King to accompt, when the Aſſembly was diſſolved? *Where the word of a King is, there is power* (ſaith *Eccleſiaſticus*;) *who ſhall*

ſay

say unto him what doeſt thou? *Conſulavius nemo melior eſt quàm tempus.*

And if this were but conſidered the blood-thirſting ſword of an hoſtile enemy, by a timely union and preparation may be prevented, and the thin rib'd carkaſſe of an univerſall famine may have his conſumption reſtored by a ſupply from our neighbouring Nations, and the quick-ſpreading venome of an infectious Peſtilence may be prevented by antidotes, and quallified by phyſicall remedies; yea, like the Kings-evill it may be cured, by His Majeſties free permiſſion of the Parliaments modeſt and gentle proceedings, both for His vindication, and our preſervation therein included. What if the Parliament in their vaſt wiſedom ſhould be content to pardon thoſe great Delinquents on the Kings, muſt the people therefore murmure at their proceedings, as if they had authority to do nothing but what pleaſeth them? or what though thoſe that have done their duties in lending the Parliament Money and Plate, ſhould be content to receive an equall ſhare of that which is yet unſpent, and ſtay for the reſt upon the ſame faith they have for it all, ſo there might be Peace (Muſt the irreligious multitude, or thoſe of the fraternity grieve, becauſe of the fair end would then be agreed upon without the effuſion of more bloud? is it not better to ſave ſomewhat certainly, than hazard all, and poſſeſſe nought ſurely? eſpecially, when the gainers muſt of neceſſity ſit down by the loſſe; will not the glory of *England* be abated with the loſſe of ſo much noble blood, and ſo many brave Families, to which the continuance of this unfortunate doth threaten ruine? will our fields grow fertile by inundation of bloud? or doth any one delight in beholding penſive Matrons, ſolemnizing too too frequent Funeralls for their ſlaughter'd husbands and iſſues? let every one conſider whoſe duty 'tis to ſtoope firſt, in thoſe things that may not trench upon our Religion, and then they will finde this Kingdome perſonated in the ſable habit of a widdow, with diſhelved hairs, ſeems to Petition thoſe of Authority, that ſince ſhe is the Mother of moſt of us, and a Nurſe unto us all, that they would take ſome ſpeedy order for her redreſſe.

Nulla ſalus bello pacem nos poſſimus optare.

FINIS.

30.

MOST HAPY AND WELLCOME NEWES FROM HIS EXCELLENCIE The Earle of Essex:

WHEREIN IS DECLARED the true and full Relation, of two famous Victories obtained by the Parliament Forces.

THE FIRST, FOUGHT BY the Lord of ROCHFORD at *Twyford*, *Ian.* 15. where with 700. men, he routed all the KINGS Army, consisting of about 1500. who came to burne the said Towne.

THE SECOND, FOUGHT BY COLlonell *Chomley* at *Hurst*, Ian. 17. neere *Reading*, where with 300. men he gave battle, to 2000. of the KINGS Forces, which sallied out of *Reading*, with a resolution to take and pillage *Hurst* of all their Corne and Hay.

DECLARING THE MANNER OF THEIR FIRST meeting, and how after 4. or 5. houres fight, they forced them to retreat, killing 300. of the Cavaliers and taking 60. horse. with the losse of twenty three men.

London, *Printed for* T. Rider. 1643.

THE Proceedings of the Earl of *Essexs* Forces, neere Reading:

FRom *Twyford*, neere READING, it is informed by a true andreall Relation, That the Lord of ROCHFORD, and Colonell CHOMLEY, lying there with their forces, consisting of about seven hundered men; Colonell AVSTON, agreat and notorious Papist, and commander in chiefe over the KINGS Forces

Forces, which are quartered in READING; issued out of the towne, and gave an Alarum against TWYFORD, upon Sunday last being the eight of of this instant moneth of JANVARY: Their Forces that gave the Alarum were commanded by Captaine FAWCET, and Captaine AVSTON, cozen to the aforenamed Colonell, and came up all in a brest, within halfe a mile of the towne of TWYFORD; where they assaulted the same, with three-hundered and twenty men, thinking at that time to have gained the town, and to have cut off all the PARLIAMENT Forces that lay therein; But their hopes were sone frustrated, and their expectation quite dissolved; for the Lord of ROCHFORD, and Colonell CHOMLEY, being there quartered with about seven hundered men; issued out of the towne, and drove their forces up to TWYFORD greene, where they had planted two small

Drakes

Drakes, and raiſed a good Breſt-work, and there they ſet their men in Batailia Array, where Colonell CHOMLEY behavied himſelfe very valiently, and after an houre ſpent in conſultation upon the buſineſse: Colonell CHOMLEY gave Order, that Captaine TVRNER ſhould move forwards, and advance towards the enemy, which he did accordingly; and according to the Commiſsion that he received from his Colonell.

He ſet upon the enemy with a hundered and twelve men, doing great execution; and after an hours fight, Colonell CHOMLEY marched downe to aſsiſt him.

And the Lord of ROCHFORD his forces wheeled about, and aſsaulted them upon the left wing; which proved very advantagious to them, and very prejudicall to the other party.

Thus they being by the great wiſdom e

dome and policy, drew close to the enemy both in the front and left wing, they fell to Battall, where after three houres fight, they obtained the Victory, killing about an hundered and thirty of the CAVALIERS, and utterly routed the enemies left wing; And put all the rest to flight. Making them retreate to their forces at READING.

All which through the assistance of Almighty GOD was performed, with the losse of about twenty men: For which Victory all good Christians send up their prayers to the great GOD of Battell for the same.

Colonell SKIPPON, Colonell of a Regiment of Red-coates; and Sergeant Major Generall of the whole Army, is resolved to advance from MAIDEN-HEADE, where they now lay quartered, and to march towards READING, where he intends to assault the same, and to beat the

the Cavaliers out of the towne; they give continuall alarums to each other and it is thought the Kings Army in *Reading* is not able to subsist long.

This is the true and perfect Relation of the last Skirmish, betwixt the two Armies neere *Reading*, and by the next post (courteous reader) thou shalt have a more full Relation of all the proceedings.

From TWYFORD,
JAN. 16. 1643

Sent in a Letter from that worthy Commander,

N. N.

VPon *Tuesday* night last, about 4. of the clocke in the afternoone Colonell *Chomley* having drawne about 200. of his men, over a place called *Hurst*,

about 2. miles from *Reading*, the enemy ſallied out of the towne, with about 1100. men, and there gave our men a charge at their very workes; inſomuch that at the firſt begining of the battell our men had the worſt of it; and were much daunted, ſeeing ſuch a ſtrong Army come againſt them Whereupon Colonell *Chomley* for the encouragement of all his men, put on his armour, and ſtood in the front of the battle at leaſt an houre, doing great execution with his ſword and halfe-pike, and after ſome three hours and a halfes fight, the Cavaliers retreated, leaving behind them of their Dammee Bretheren at leaſt 200 and 25. where our men with 200. obtained the victory, taking about 60. and odde of the enemies horſe, with the loſse of about 23. men.

FINIS.

31

A SPEECH

delivered by the right honourable

WILLIAM

Lord Marquesse HARTFORD,

in the Councell-chamber at *Oxford*,

TO

The Kings most Excellent Majesty, and the Lords of His Privie Councell, on Saturday *January* 14. 1642.

Wherein he fully sets downe his opinion concerning the present Warres, and an Accommodation of Peace between His Majesty and his high Court of Parliament.

LONDON,
Printed for HENRY BENSON,
Ian. 20. *Anno Dom.* 1642.

A

SPEECH

delivered by the right hon. mable

WILLIAM

Lord [illegible] HARTFORD,

in the Council chamber [illegible] ayor,

TO

The Kings most Excellent Majesty, and

the Lords of his Privie Councell, on

Saturday January 14. 1642.

Wherein he fully sets downe his opinion

concerning the present Warres, and an Ac-

commodation or Peace betwixt His Majesty

and his high Court of Parliament.

Printed for HENRY JOHNSON,

Ian 20 Anno Dom. 1642.

A Speech ſpoken by the right Honourable *William* Lord Marqueſſe of *Hartford*, in the Councell-Chamber at OXFORD.

May it pleaſe Your Majeſty,

MY long abſence from this honourable Board, of which by Your Majeſties favour I am a member, may priviledge me to beg licence for a few words: wherein I ſhall freely deliver to Your Majeſtie and theſe Lords, my opinion concerning the preſent affaires of this Your diſtracted and diſ-jointed Kingdome; which is ſo far out of frame & order, by the occaſion of theſe long continued civill wars, that it hath need (and very urgent need too it is) of all the means that can be uſed to rectifie and bring it into its old ſtate and condition. Your Majeſtie and theſe Lords all know, with what integritie I have engaged my ſelfe and fortunes in Your Majeſties ſervice, and in it I did diſcharge the duty I was bound in to Your royall Majeſtie: But as much as I can with my beſt judgement gather in all my progreſſe about ſeverall parts of this Kingdome, during the proceſſe of theſe wars, it had been far bet-

ter they had never been begun at all; or since heaven for the sins of this land hath suffered them to be begun, it were (in my poore opinion) extremely requisite, for the safety and tranquillity of Your Majesty, and of all us Your Subjects, that they were speedily ended; they being justly to be resembled to a violent disease, which if it be in the beginning of just-sted with wholesome medicines, may be overcome; if permitted to run too long, is hardly or not at all curable. For first, if we respect the conditions and affections of the people, especially those whom I have conversed with in *Wales* and elsewhere, we shall finde them very difficult to undertake Your Majesties quarrell against the high Court of Parliament, the very name whereof is so firmly and with that reverence rooted in the brests of the English Nation, nay in the hearts of the very mountainers of *Wales*, that with a determined faith they beleeve and so far, as they dare affirme that the Parliament is in the right, that Your Majesty is misled and ill counselled against the Parliaments proceedings, which have alwayes been so happy to the kings of this Realme Your ancestors: and with an infallible confidence they protest they can never be drawn willingly to take up armes against those honourable and faithfull men, that were by their owne choice elected and appointed to look after the affairs of the Kingdome, to treat in Councell for the amendment of the disorders of the Common-wealth, which before this present Session of Parliament were grown up to a formidable and oppressive number, to the great prejudice of the liberty and property of the Subject. So that those few men which I have been able to draw in those parts to your Majesties service are for the most part men of meane fortunes, and such too in whom we may or can repose no great confidence, since they may be imagined to come to these wars rather for feare then affection; and where men come to employ their hands against their hearts there can be expected no great expression of courage, much lesse of fidelitie. For moneys (so please Your Majesty) I must really informe

You,

You, that in all those parts where I have been conversant there is little or none at all to be procured, at least for Your Majesties assistance: The Gentry and people of fashion cry out, they cannot possibly part with that which they have not, their stores being quite exhausted by former payments; and if some of them for feare (whom we were sure had money) were won to part with some small pittance out of it, they as soon as their backes were turned from us, with much murmur exclaimed, that their money was extorted and borrowed from them by force; that to prevent taking away the whole they were glad to forgoe part of their estates. So that by these expressions your Majesty and these Lords may plainly perceive which way the game will goe, when Your necessities shall compell Your Highnesse to stand in most need of assistance or supply from their bounties. Besides, an exceeding murmur is rise in every mans mouth in *Wales* and the borders thereof, that Your Majesty (contrary to Your expressions and Declararations) doth entertain daily great store of convicted Popish Recusants into Your service, as they instance in my Lord *Herbert*, son to the Earle of *Worcester*, whose Forces are compounded almost altogether of such publicke Delinquents, enemies to the true Protestant Religion: And the name of Papist is so execrably odious to the People in generall, for their former treacherous practices against the State and Religion, that they doe confidently now believe, since such men are permitted to fight under your Majesties Ensignes, that they are displayed merely for the ruine and subversion of their liberties; that those malevolents to Gods true Religion, must needs be drawne together, to overthrow the true and sincere profession of it in your Majesties Dominions, and so possessed with these feares, which (considering the persons) are not altogether vaine or causelesse, they suggest to themselves a thousand strange chimeraes of dangers, all which, their imagination leads them to believe, are derivative from your Majesty and

your Counſellors, that permit the publike foes to Religion and the Common-wealth to be armed, pay, put ſwords into their deſperate and ill governed hands.

Nor are theſe all the inconveniences or diſadvantages that my obſervation hath aſſured me muſt wait upon your Majeſty in the continuance of theſe warres. (if we ſhould be ſo unhappy as to ſee them continue) your Majeſties forces are daily impaired and diminiſhed, without any hopes of ſupplies, unleſſe it were poſſible the arteries of your ſlaughtered ſouldiers could againe take life, and riſe up to your Majeſties ſervice; the Parliaments armie on the contrary ſide being certain to be reinforced with freſh men whenſoever any of the old ones fall, either by the hand of warre or ſickneſſe, the whole Kingdome being, as it were, at their devotion, all the able men thereof running with willing hearts and couragious hands, to ſacrifice their lives in the Parliaments quarrell, which they conceive to be the common quarrell of the Kingdome, the quarrell for their wives and children, eſtates and liberties.

In ſuch a variety and labyrinth of diſadvantages, walks the army now waiting on your Majeſty; and ſo ſecurely the other, that by the view of their ſtrength, we may eaſily ſurvey our owne urgent infirmities. And which is of all the accidents of this war the moſt to be lamented, is, that wee are ingaged brothers againſt brothers, friends againſt friends, nay, parents againſt their dearely beloved children, and ſonnes againſt their fathers, the whole land fraught with nothing but the horrors of warre and bloodſhed: true Religion in the meane time is neglected and trampled upon; the Lawes (which are the Subjects beſt property, and the Soveraignes largeſt prerogative) being deſpited and villified, and every thing changed from the calmneſſe of its owne genuine condition into diſtraction and fury: the Parliament, which had wont to be the ableſt bulwarke of the Kingdome, the Subjects ſecurity,

and

and the Kings constant ayder and supplement in all his necessities, rent from your Majesty, and your Majesty separated from them; so that that supreme Councell (convocated to settle the distempers of the Common-wealth, to enact good and wholesome Lawes for the defence and advancement of the Subjects liberty) is inforced to spend all that precious time which might and should have been imployed as aforesaid, upon the compoure of these differences, and in agitating meanes for the Lawes and the Kingdomes defence.

Wee our selves, who were Peers and fellowes in that honourable society, being voted out of our places and tenours, and, so please your Majesty, if your royall selfe and these Lords will but seriously consider the nature and proportion of their gaines and losses in these warres, your sacred selfe, and all of them shall easily finde the losse to be the onely thing that can be gotten by these warres. Losse your Majesty is sure to have of your subjects, losse in your revenue, losse in your magnificence, and the extent of your regality being, as it were, circumscribed to this City of *Oxford*, and deprived of the possession of your royall Palaces, in and about your City of *London*, which would to God your Majestie had never left, and then these fatall mischiefes had either not happened at all, or at leastwise not beene of this lasting and lamentable continuance. For my part, and so I may affirme of all these Lords, wee lose as much as wee have by these warres. First, we lose our repute with the Parliament, and consequently with the Common-wealth; wee lose the injoyment of our estates, which are published by the Parliament forfeits to the use of the Common-wealth; which is deerest of all to mortall men, we lose the affection and society of all our brethren, friends and allies, divers of which in this quarrell are our utter enemies. But I shall transgresse my duty, and tire your Majesty with too tedious amplification of the inconveniences

of

of these present wars, the zeale I have to your Majesties service, and the good of the Common-wealth, renders me beyond my owne nature, conscious of this prolixity, whose only aime is to beseech your Majesty, for the honour you beare to Gods cause, and for the love you carry in your royall thoughts to us your dutifull servants, and to all your Subjects in generall, to thinke of some meanes for a sudden Accommodation of peace betwixt your selfe and your high Court of Parliament; nothing can be more acceptable to God then the bringing this peace to passe, nor more fortunate and prosperous to your people. So have I freely, with your Majesties licence, delivered my faithfull opinion and counsell, which I shall hourely pray may suite to as good an effect as I intended it.

FINIS.

32

KNOWNE LAWES.

A

SHORT EXAMINATION

OF THE

Counsells and Actions

of Those that have withdrawne the

KING

FROM

THE GOVERNEMENT

and PROTECTION of His People.

Jan: 10 LONDON, 1642

Printed in the Yeare, 1643.

K

A

gu
ou
ve
kn
is
de

im
th
on
m
pr
le

KNOWNE LAWES.

A ſhort EXAMINATION of the Counſels and Actions, &c.

SUch as indeavour to put a faire Gloſſe upon their illegall Actions, and to aſperſe the lawfull proceedings of the Parliament, among other Engines forged in Hell, have invented and uſed a new name for our Lawes, calling them *Knowne Lawes*, to amuſe and abuſe the ſimple with new Epithets and ambiguous words, whereby they ſeem to inſinuate, either that our Lawes in every particular in queſtion is knowne to every one that reades their Pamphlets, or that, what is not known to their Readers, and acknowledged by themſelves, is not nor can be Law, or that they and every of their Readers, know the Law better then the Parliament.

This I am ſure is a knowne truth, *That the principles of Arts and Sciences are knowne only to thoſe that by great induſtry and ſtudy ſearch after them*[a]: And then certainly the arts and ſciences themſelves, and the ſeverall concluſions deducible from thoſe principles, by diſcourſe and argumentation (which are but virtually[b] contained in the principles) are much more removed from common knowledge and underſtandings. If our Lawes be knowne by

[a] *Nemo naſcitur artifex.*

[b] *Tota ſcientia virtute continetur in principijs.*

the people to whom theſe deceivers ſpeak of *knowne Law*, or by themſelves better then by the Parliament, how comes it to paſſe that men take ſuch paines, and are at ſo much coſt for adviſe and information, What is Law in their particular caſes and occaſions? and when they have procured from learned Lawyers as good adviſe as they can for their money, and it deſcends to Arguments upon demurrer or ſpeciall verdict, the Law falls out to be otherwiſe then they were before informed, and that when judgement is given one way in one Court on mature deliberation, upon a Writ of Errour brought, it is adjudged another way upon further debate and conſideration in another Court, and when it hath paſſed through the diſquiſition and ſifting of all, and obtained the judgement of moſt of the Judges of his Majeſties ordinary Courts of juſtice at *Weſtminſter*, the contrary is finally ſetled, declared and determined to be Law by the moſt high Court [c], the Houſes of Parliament, as it hapned in the late caſes of Ship-mony and Impoſitions.

[c] So called *Doct. & Stud* 44.a. 36.H.8 *dier.* 59.p.21. 19.H.6.63.a. 33.H.6.18.a and 31 H.8 *cap.* 10. The Houſe of Lords is ſo ſtiled by the judgement of King and Parliament.

They that pretend they diſabuſe the people, by telling them of *knowne Lawes*, doe in truth groſſely abuſe them, and in abominable hypocriſie angle their hearts to no other end, but that having caught them they may tyrannize over them and devoure them.

[a] *Lex frænum eſt regiæ potentiæ.* Bracton. l 3. *de action. cap* 9. *Sect.* 3. The King cannot govern his people by any other power then the Law. *Fortesc. de leg.* 32.a. *Poteſtas ſua juris eſt non injuriæ.* Bract *ubi ſupra* Cok rep 12 74.b

It is knowne and agreed by all the learned in the Laws of this Land, *That the Lawes are the bounds of the Kings power and command* [a]; and of the Subjects Allegeance and Obedience in their Oathes and Proteſtation intended. So as if the King command or doe any thing which the Law approves not, it is void and null in Law, and he that executes ſuch command to the prejudice of any Subject, is ſo farre from being obedient or in any reſpect commendable, as he is an offender and puniſhable; and his alleadging the Kings command in his excuſe, is an aggravation of his ſinne, in that he thereby endeavours to caſt dirt in the face of his Soveraigne to blemiſh his honour and make him vile in the eyes of his Subjects, yea more vile then him-

himself, as sinne and wickednesse is more abhominable and hatefull in the cause, fountaine and commander of it [b]. Hence are those common knowne maximes of the Law, *The King cannot doe any wrong* [c]: *He cannot doe any thing which hee may not doe by the Law* [d]: *The Law bindes the King and is his Superiour* [e]. Therefore it is called the Law of *England*, because it extends to bind both King and people of *England*. *Cok.* 2. *Institutes* 51. And the *Kings Oath* binds him expresly to keepe and observe the *Lawes of the Kingdome* [f]. And the reason of the Lawes Supremacy, is, because the Lawes are made by a higher and more supreame power then the King, even by an absolute power vested (not in the King) but in the Kingdome, concurring and represented in the three Estates thereof, *King*, *Lords* and *Commons* in Parliament, and the King considered as distinct from the other two Estates is by them created to see the Lawes to be executed, and justice done to all men, and made and ordained for the defence of the Lawes, and his Subjects, and their goods, and for this end he hath received power from his people [g]: And therefore all pretences and claime of right by the King, and all offences against him, and all offences done by colour of his command are questioned and determined by Law in Courts of Justice. And in these things our Law is agreeable unto, and grounded upon the Law of God, which sets the King his bounds, and injoynes that the King should have a booke of the Law, and should reade and meditate on it, and observe to doe it, and not turne aside from it, as the onely way to establish him and his Posterity, and make his way prosperous, *Deut.* 17.18,19. *Josh.* 1.8. And if he breake his bounds (which he doth alwayes, when he breakes the Law of his government, whether made by God immediately, or by States and Kingdomes (where he rules) by divine providence) God will poure out his wrath upon him like water, and if his Subjects willingly yeeld unto him in such his wicked courses, and obey his illegall commands, God will be unto them as the *Moth*, and as *rottennes*. Hos. 5.10, 11,12.

[b] *Plus peccat author quam actor.*
[c] *Cok. re.* 11.72. b *& rep.* 1.44.b 1.E 58.p 13.
[d] *Rex nihil potest, nisi id solū quod de jure potest.* Bracton *ubi supra*, Cok. *rep* 9.123 a. *& rep.* 11.74.b.
[e] *Rex habet superiorem Deum scilicet & legem per quam factus est Rex.* Bract: *l.*2.*c* 16. *Sect.*3. *Hoc fecit lex humana quod leges suum ligent latorem.* Bract. *l.* 3. *de actionibus cap* 9 *Sect.*3.
[f] *Tenere leges & consuetudines regni.*
[g] Bracton *l.*3. *de act. c* 9.*Sect.* 3 Fortescue *de legibus* 32.a. Cok *re.*7. Calvins *c* 5.a.

 And

And for inabling the King to his office and truſt repoſed in him by the Kingdome, he is by the Law inveſted with a judiciall power to judge and determine in all things happening in his Kingdome, not in perſon, his perſon being by the Law preſumed ignorant of it [a]; but by his Courts, of which the Parliament is ſupreame [b], in which are learned Judges, and men educated in the ſtudies, and greatly experienced in the practiſe of the Laws and government of the Kingdom.

[a] Cok. re. 153. 1 8 H. 4 13 b. Cok. 2d. Inſtit. 103. 24. H. 8. cap. 12.

And as to miniſteriall offices and acts of Miniſtery in the Law they are ſo below the Majeſty with which the royall Perſon of the King is by Law cloathed and adorned, as the Law, will not admit ſuch an *indecorum*, as to allow of any ſuch thing done by him, ſpecially if any Subject receive prejudice by it; and therfore he cannot turn informer or accuſer of Treaſon or other crime, he cannot arreſt or command in perſon any arreſt, but all ſuch things done by him are judged void and of no effect in Law [c]; and the reaſon is very evident, for the Subject upon ſuch accuſation, arreſt, *&c.* if unjuſt, can have no remedy againſt the Kings Perſon: and ſo there ſhould be a wrong done, and no Law to right the oppreſſed, and puniſh the wrong-doer.

[c] 16. H. 6. *Monſtrans del faits.* Fitz. 182. 1 H. 7. 4. p. 5.

This being the true ſtate of the Laws of God and of the kingdom, concerning the King in theſe things, How greatly doe they wrong the King, and abuſe the Subjects, that talke of a Prerogative or power in the King, either above the Law, or not declared and allowed by the Law, that call for conſcience to obey the Kings commands, not wartanted by Law, when conſcience (which is the knowledge of things, as God knows and acknowledges them [d]) binds us to reject and abhorre them, and not to obey them, leaſt the curſe of the Moth and rottenneſſe ſeize upon us. How will they anſwer before God or man, that counſell, advize and put the King to take up Armes againſt his higheſt Court of Juſtice, and to protect Delinquents from Juſtice, which is to ſet the Kings Perſon by an unlawfull force to indeavour to ſuppreſſe and over-throw his kingly lawfull po-

[d] *Conſcientia eſt ſcientia cum Deo.*

power and authority, not any where so illustrious and eminent as in his Parliament. And to make the King a terror to the good, and a shelter to the wicked, who by Gods ordinance is *A minister for good to give praise to them that doe well*, and protect them, *and to execute wrath upon them that do evill*, *Rom.* 13.3.4.[c]. Is it not a maxime of the Common-law, *That it is not lawfull for any*, King or Subject, *to disturbe or hinder the execution of the proces of the Law and Courts of Justice*[f]: And is not the Kings command, though under the great Seale, and his indeavour to deny or delay justice against the Law and his Oath[g]? And if any resist the executing of the proces of any of the Courts of justice upon Delinquents, or otherwise, may not the minister of justice command and gather force of men and arms, and take, yea kill and destroy the resisters, if otherwise he cannot execute the same? And is not every man bound to assist the ministers of the Courts of justice herein[h]? And is not the reason hereof obvious to every man, namely, because Execution is the life of the Law, which without it becomes vain and useless? Are not these known to the meanest Student of the Law? And is not this the case between the King and the Parliament? Surely, if the forces of the Parliament be Traitors, the *known Lawes* of this Land are the Patrons and Commanders of Treason, which no sensible brain, if not full and running over with malice, could ever have dream'd of or imagined. How can we expect that justice shall ever be done in this Realme, if wicked Counsellors shall prevail by force and violence in the Kings name to hinder and resist the Execution and life therof when they please? If they shall by such unlawfull wicked courses over-powre the supreame Court, how easily will they enervate and cut the sinews of inferior Courts, and governe by unlawfull force, not by Law; and what security can protestations give of governing by Law, when practise and actions have ordinarily before the Parliament, and now in the face of the Parliament, and in despight of it, do run clean contrary therunto, even in the very instant of

c *Rex vicarius Dei est dum facit justitiam, minister autem Diaboli dum declinet ad injuriam* Bract. *l* 3. *de act. c.* 9. *Sect* 3.

f 8 *E.* 2. *Fitz.* Execution 252 *Cok. rep* 5 *Semayns* case 92. b. Cok. 2d. *Instit.* 194.

g *Mag. Chart. c.* 29. 1 *E* 3 *c.* 8. 14 *E.* 3 *c.* 14.

h 8 *H.* 4. 10 *p.* 4 19 *E.* 2 *Fitz.* Execution 247 *Brook.* 242 *Sec.* 7. 3 *H.* 7. 10 *p.* 4. Cok. 2d. *Institutes* 193. 5 *rep* 5. 93. b. *Semayns* case. 3. *H* 7. 1 *p.* 1. 5. *H.* 7. 4. *p.* 10.

of making those protestations. What colour of Law is there for the King to kill and plunder, spoyl and destroy his Subjects without proces of Law (against *Magna Charta* c.29) whom he is bound by Oath and Office to protect? Are those that have seduced the King from his Parliament and people carefull, according to their Protestation, *to maintain the Kings honour*, When they put him upon such base, illegall, uncomely imployments, to become an Informer, an Accuser of Treason, *&c.* and upon such a multitude of unlawfull commands and actions, destructive to his Kingdom and people, and take all the possible courses that hell can invent to render him vile in the eyes of men? Do these men take the way to establish the King and his Posterity, or to provoke God to poure out his wrath upon them, and make their ways unprosperous? How irrationall is it that the King should declare Law, when assuming it in his Grants[i], Commissions[k] and Proclamations under the great Seal, he is commonly judged, even in his ordinary Courts of justice to be deceived, abused and misinformed, and his Grants, *&c.* therupon judged void and damned? What credit can be given to protestations of maintaining Religion and the Subjects liberty, when before, at and since the making of them, the Subjects that have executed only legall commands, or refused illegall, are used more barbarously then the *Turke* do their slaves, without any spark of common humanity, and while they be the principall objects and subjects of the malice and cruelty of the Kings Army and their Counsellours and abettours, that have any more then common care of a conscientious practise of Religion, and of walking by the rules of it. Consider what I say, and the Lord give us understanding.

[i] 18. *H.*8. *Br. pat.*104. Cok. *rep.*14.b

[k] 42.*ass.*5. *&* 12. 24 *E* 3 *Br.* Commissions 3 Commission to take any Subject or his goods without due proces of Law judged void.

FINIS.

33

THE DEFINITION OF A PARLIAMENT

England. Pa[illegible]

OR,

A Gloſſe upon the Times.

Jan: 21

LONDON,
Printed for J. F. 1642.

The Definition of a Parliament.

I Muſt entreat the Readers patience, whil'ſt I preſent unto him a ruſſe drawne Maſt of the juriſdiction of the high Court of Parliament.

And in doing it, I ſhall imitate a Lands *Cape*; firſt ſhew it you remote and in its primitive times, ſcarſe diſcernable whether Land or no Land; whether a Parliament or no Parliament, then we ſhall ſayle nearer untill we come within certain cognizance of our own times, nay to this preſent; and then if we Shipwrack in the haven, if having bin befriended in the courſe of our Navigation by our ſailes, we ſhall ſplit in our anchor; I mean, if in the computation of all times we have had a Parliament unqueſtionable in ſubſtance, in form, in all neceſſary adjuncts, and now in our own time, even at this preſent, (when eclipſed juſtice, like the ſun impriſoned under a cloud, breaks out with luſtre) be concluded in defect of judicature, I ſhall ſay the ſtars have had malignant aſpects in our Horizon.

But firſt I ſhall do my beſt endeavour to ſatisfie them that hold the Houſe of Lords to be only interreſſed, ſo that the Houſe of Commons might be thought to make an inrode upon their priviledges, and be pregmaticall without preſident, though not without preſumption: Let thoſe know, that *anima eſt tota in toto, & tota in qualibet parte*: and judicature is the ſoule of this great compacted body, the times were when, both Houſes ſate in one place and had one Speaker; and ſince the power of judicature muſt be founded upon a preparatorie impeachment, and this preparatory impeachment muſt be fram'd by the Commons Houſe; we muſt juſtifie them not guilty of the Title of fools by the wiſeman, to lay a foundation and never conſider by what means the ſtructure is to be finiſhed, nay excuſe them from that generall Remonſtrance of a generall grievance, extravidiciall proceedings.

The

The Lords are under his Majesty the chief, but the Commons must be admitted for Members; and the helpe of those doth much advantage the preservation of the whole compound; nay on the contrary, the Gout is as mortall as the Head-ach.

Besides, the Commons commenc'd proceedings against the parties impeached of high Treason (though seasoned with much moderation and temper) are of ripe age, and blush to be kept in long Coats, though now unhappily suspended by reason of unfortunate intervening occasions: and now by reason of a mis-interpreted rumor of their jurisdiction, which is by some drawn into question; Let it be proclaimed on their behalf to all the world, that facts of Treason are above the cognizance of ordinary reason, and sometimes above the punishment of the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and yet never above the power of a Parliament.

And it being in my apprehension out of dispute, that the Commons are deeply interrested in that particular of judicature, I shall survey that high Court of Parliament.

Parliament did I say? from what Radix? *Parler le ment*, to speak ones mind. This must be attended with judgement and reason, but surely the House of Commons speak with none of them, if they be not able to maintain their jurisdiction, and know not their own power; this is its Etymologie, which is warranted by the best Antiquarie of his time; *Vetusto nomine e Gallia mutata Parliamentum dicitur.*

This high Court hath not bin confin'd to this individuall appellation, but hath bin christened by severall God-fathers: *Majores nostri Angio Saxones*, intitled it *Prudentum Conventus, concillium, & magnus conuentus*; succeeding Historiographers *Commune concillium, Curia altissima, Generale placitum, commune totius Regni concillium presentia Regis*: But certainly if they intended these flourishing Titles to a Parliament without judicature, they spoke of their riding to Parliament not sitting in it, an unhappy Parliament, like the City *Myndas*, whose gates

were so wide, that the City might run out of them.

To allow these to be Synonia's of Parliament, and to disallow judicature, were but Jewish like to say *all haile King of the Jews*, and in the mean time crucifie him: *Mulmuccius* of some called *Donwallo*, did writ two books of the Laws of the Brittains, the one called *Statuta Municipalia*, the other *Leges Judiciariæ*, for so the same do signifie in the Brittish tongue, which is as much to say as the Statute Law and Common Law, wch books were written 441 yeers before the incarnation of Christ, and how should there be Statute Laws without a Parliament? King *Alfred* ordained for a perpetuall usage that twice in the yeer or oftner if need be, they should assemble themselves at *London* to treat in Parliament of the government of the people of God, how they should keep themselves from sin, live in quiet, and receive right by holy Laws and judgements.

In the Heptarchy, the Parliaments had their continuance; witnesse the Stile of Parliaments in the time of *Ina* King of the West-Saxons: *Ego Ina dei gratia, &c. Congregatione servorum dei, &c. Constitui rectum conjugium & justa judicia pro stabilitate, &c. Et nullo Aldermano vel alicui de toto regimine nostro liceat conscripta abolere judicia:* So did *Offa* King of the *mercians*, and *Ethbert* King of *Kent*.

In the Raign of King *Ethelston* his Acts of Parliament are stiled thus: *Hæc sunt judicia Exoniæ quæ sapientes consilio Ethestani Regis instituerunt, & iterum apud Frefresham, & tertia vice apud ----- ubi hæc definita simul & confirmata sunt.* Here I find a Parliament summon'd, *concilia Regis*, prorogued in those words *iterum & tertia vice*, the royall assent in those words *confirmata sunt*, and the dissolution in those words *definita simul*.

The Parliament of King *Canutus* at Wincheſter bore this Title, *Hæc sunt Statuta Canuti Regis Anglorum, Danorum, Norvegarum, venerando ejus sapientem concilio, habita in Sancto natali Domini apud Wintonian.*

Here we begin to make Land, and descrie a visible Title to a Parliament, being in substance and form neerly allyed unto the

the presidents of these very times: In one word, time out of minde this high Court and its Judicature hath flourished before the Conquest; in the Conquest although *silent leges inter arma*, and ever since the Conquest untill this present houre.

Pu now some may say to me, what need you waken so many sleepy Records, to prove that Parliaments have been? who is it of so desperate an opinion, that offers it in question? truly I cannot name him or them, but whosoever they were that enstilled this jealousie of Judicature into His MAIETIES thoughts, did *ipso facto* subvert Parliaments, and the undoubted rights thereof. *Aristotle* bids us not to dispute *utrum nix sit alba*, and the like visible and apparent truths: but if any man of an obdurate judgement, would have denied that there was *anima rationalis*, then *Aristotle* must have proved there was *homo*, and than *anoma rationalis* will be drawn in by consequence: prove *homo*, that is, prove a Parliament, and *anima rationalis* which is Judicature, wil be drawn inby consequence; Besides

Judicis officium est ut res, ita tempora rerum quærere.

Next I must shew that which the Law hath a tender respect unto, even the ends of Parliaments *exitus acta probat*, and those I finde thus capitulated by Sir *Edward Cooke*; *primo, ad subditos a delinquendo declinandos, hoc est, ut delicta tam bonis cautisque legibus, tam debita earundam executione anticiparentur*; now if *debita executio legum* can be in Parliament inflicted upon Delinquents *subditos*, without legall proceedings and tryall (except they will say nothing, and so be prest to death) I leave it to be argued amongst Children.

2. *Ut tuta tranquillaque sic vita hominum*; but certainly the the life of man is not preserved by the impunity of offenders, which must passe *sublata judicatura*.

3. *Ut vixis quibusdam sanctionibus sanctisque judicijs vis uneunque fieret*, but whether *jus* implies not punishing malefactors, as well as relieving the oppressed (*credelitas parcens* being more destructive to the Common-wealth than *credulitas puniens*) let *puisnies* be the judges.

A

A Parliament in its Etimology is *altiſſima curia*, but how ill-favouredly this name becomes it; if one Juſtice of Aſſize may hear and determine capitall offences, and this *altiſſima curia* not have the power of a Grand-jury to him to finde *bill a vera*.

The firſt man that ever ſuffered for Treaſon, if want of a preſident would excuſe him, might have begot Traytors to the third and fourth generation with impunity; but we will impute it unto the integrity of thoſe times that have not foſtered ſuch unbounded ſpirits to attempt ſuch crimes as might leave preſidents of this nature.

And thus I have muſtred ſome few arguments in vindication of the Judicature of the Parliament, and I think they are vallid enough for the intricacie of the queſtion; where tacks will ſerve what need is there of tenpenny-nayls? and now I have ſpent ſome time in ſcanning a Parliament with Judicature, I will caſt an eye upon that pritty ſilken Bug-beare of State, a Parliament without Judicature; for *contraria contrariis oppoſita magis eluceſcunt*.

Curia altiſſima if that be wanting, muſt be *curia infima magna*, becomes *curiaminima*; whereas all Courts were derived from it, all Courts may inſult upon it; the high prized tincture of the Lords Robes begins to fade, the Eumins loſe their complexion, if they loſe their Judicature; their Speaker may ſtudy ſilence, and report to himſelfe that which he never heard nor read off, a Parliament without Judicature; the reverend Judges that ſit Attendants on the Lords Houſe, in reſpect of thoſe intricate myſteries in Judicature, that happen to be diſcuſſed before this Tribunall (though moſt venerable in their own Sphear) may ſit like ſo many Plovers prickt down for ſtales, with this motto, *videntur & non ſunt*; and the Houſe of Commons that were hitherto ſtiled *prudentum conventus*, may impeach with little wit, and be remedied with as little power.

The Common-Laws ſpeaks on Parliament and its Judicature,

ture, as you have seen; your Statute Law confirms it, presidents strengthen it, reason even undeniable reason fortifies it; what magick is there then, that the case is thus altered; if it lyes in the degrees of the persons impeacht, hear then the Statute of *Marlebrige*, *Provisum est concordatum & concessum quod tam majores quam minores justitiam habeant, & recipiant in curia domini Regis*; out of which and the rest that I have told you, this may be drawn for a maxime to posterity, concerning the high Court of Parliament; *Si vitustatem spectas est antiquissima, si dignitatem est honoratissima, si jurisdictonem est capacissima.*

And by this time I suppose all men will be ready to confesse that Judicature doth belong to that high Court of Parliament, but some will say with that Pamphleteer, in his book entituled *a Complaint to the House of Commons*, is no Court of Record, and therefore why should they commit men to prison, seeing they have no right to Judicature?

To whom I return this answer, That both Houses make but one Court, so one Court of Record; 'tis true, 'twas moved in the first Parliament of *Henry* the Fourth, and debated, whether the Commons had right of Judicature? and 'twas resolved afterwards in the fixt year of *Edward* the Fourth, that they had; for in that year the Duke of *Clarence* was sentenced by the Lords, the Duke of *Buckingham* being then High-Steward, but the Commons Protested against it, which sheweth that they had right; and though in the first of *Henry* the 4. the Commons referred by protestation the pronouncing of Sentence of deposition against *Richard* the 2. to the Lords, yet they were equally interressed in it, as appears by the Record; for there were made Commissioners for the whole Parliament, one Bishop, one Abbot, one Earle, one Baron, and two knighs, *Grey* and *Erpingham* for the Commons; and to inferre, That because the Lords pronounced the sentence, the point of judgment should be only theirs, were as absurd, as to conclude that there was no authority in any other Commissioner of

Oyer

Oyer and Terminer, then in the perſon of that man ſolely that gave the Sentence.

In the ſecond *Hen.* 5. The Petition of the Commons implied no leſſe than a right they had to aſſent to all things in Parliament, and ſo it was anſwered by the King, when *Adamour* that proud Prelate of *Wincheſter* the Kings halfe Brother had grieved the State by his over-daring power, he was exiled by juſt ſentence from the King, the Lords and Commons; and this appears expreſſely by the anſwer ſent to Pope *Alexander* the fourth, who ſent a letter for his revocation, becauſe he was a Church-man, and therefore not ſubject to any cenſure, the anſwer was *Si dominus Rex & Regni majores hoc vellent, communitas tamen ipſius ingreſſum in Angliam nubatenus ſuſtineret*; the Peers ſubſigned this Anſwer with their names, and *Petrus de Mountford vice totius communitatis* as Speaker of the Commons: And this is ſufficient that there is a power of Judicature belongs to that Court, and that both Houſes are equally interreſſed in it.

FINIS.

A CHALENG SENT From Prince Rupert and THE LORD GRANDISON, TO SIR WILLIAM BELFORD,

AT WINDSOR, JANUARY, THE Eighteene, 1643 by a Trumpeter, not aboue 14. yeares of Age.

WHEREIN IS DECLARED; how PRINCE RVPERT, and the Lord GRANDISON doth dare the said Sir WILLIAM, to meete them at any place whatsoever, to fight a single DVELL, or else to bring his troope of horse, to end the controversie. Likewise, Sir WILLIAM his answer to the said CHALENG.

Published by the entreaty of all the Officers and Commanders in his Excelencies Army.

Jan: 21. 1642

LONDON, Printed for *Thomas Greene*, 1643.

Jan: 21 1842

A Chalenge ſent from

Prince Rupert,

AND THE

Lord Grandiſon:

TO SIR

William Belforde:

at WINDSOR, *January*, 18. 1643.

VPon the 17. of this preſent moneth of *January*, There came a Trumpeter from the Lord *Grandiſon*, who was formerly taken priſoner at *Wincheſter*, by

Sir *William Belford*, with a chaleng to the ſaid Sir *William*, from Prince *Rupert*, and the Lord *Grandiſon*, which Chaleng was to this effect, and agreeing to theſe enſuing words.

Sir *William Belford* having thought the Lord *Grandiſons* entreaty and earneſt deſire, granted him his liberty to take his pleaſure where his Lordſhip thought fitting; the ſaid Lord *Grandiſon*, promiſing upon his honour, to continue and remaine a priſoner to him, and at every 6. dayes end, to appeare in perſon before him. But proving falſe and trecherous in this his promiſe, Sir *William* ſence his comming to *Windſor*, ſent one of his Trumpeters to the aforenamed priſoner; with a Meſſage, claiming him as his owne, and according to his vow and promiſe.

This Trumpeter was detained and kept there by the Lord *Grandiſon* and Prince *Rupert*, and after 4. or 5. dayes

preſent

there, it was agreed and concluded of by the ſaid Prince RVPERT, and the Lord GRANDISON; that a Challeng ſhould be ſent to Sir WILLIAM.

Which to give all good Chriſtians and well affected people, that have a helping hand in this cauſe of Chriſt, I thought fit and meete, to ſet it here downe in briefe, in this following and reall relation.

The Lord GRANDISON having after ſome time ſpent in conſultation upon the Meſſage ſent be Sir WILLIAM, he made it knowne to Prince RVPERT; where they both conſulted together that theſe enſuing words would be ſent to the party that were the Author of the Meſſage, and it was performed accordingly.

For a Trumpeter came from them, with a warrant under the hand of P. *Rupert*, wherein was this Chalenge.

Sir,

Sir, J having received your Meſſage, J could do no otherwiſe, but to ſend you this chaleng, for the reputation and vindication of my honour, and fidility; Wherein J do dare you (ſeeiug that you claime me as your priſoner) to meete at any place where you ſhall thinke fitting, there to encounter with me at a ſingle Duell, or elſe to bring your Troope of Horſe, and ſo to have a pitched Battle to try the valour of us both, and our followers.

And J do promiſe, that there ſhall no man come with me, then you will appoint to come with you.

Sir *William* having received this chaleng, he was not a little over joyed, but immediately, made his Excellency acquainted with the ſame; And ſent this anſwer by the Trumpeter that brought the chalenge.

That as the Lord GRANDISON had ſent ſuch a Meſsage to him, dare-

ing

ing to meete him in any place where he did thinke fitting.

So he did ſend the like words to him; deſiring and dareing the ſaid Lord, or Prince RVPERT; or any other perſon of Honour in His MAIESTIES Army, either to encounter with him at a ſingle Duell or elſe with their Troopes of Horſe; And that although the Lord promiſed to bring an equall number to Sir *William.*

He made anſwer, that he did not feare to meete him, if that he did bring five to one; And for his promiſe, he did not value it at all.

Declaring, that he had ſtained his honour, and blemiſhed his name, by proving Treecherous, and deceitfull.

This anſwer Sir *William* returned by the Trumpeter that brought the chaleng, a youth not above fifteene yeares of age, who came firſt unto *Maiden-head,*

Maiden-head, and there had a safe conduct to *Windsor*, where the Trumpeter was had before my Lord Generall and after some examination of the youth, his Excelency gave him a twenty shillings peece, for his good behaviour before him; and upon *Tuesday* last, the Trumpeter returned from *Windsor*, and came to *Maiden-head*, where he was blindfolded out of the towne, and is now gone to the Kings Army. By the next post, you shall heare what will become of this Challeng.

FINIS.

35

Look about you:

A DISCOVRSE

DIRECTED

To the Lords of the Vpper Houſe of *Parliament* in the firſt place, to the Honourable the Houſe of Commons, to the Right Honorable Lord Mayor of the Citie of *London*, the Aldermen his brethren, and to the Commons of the ſaid Citie.

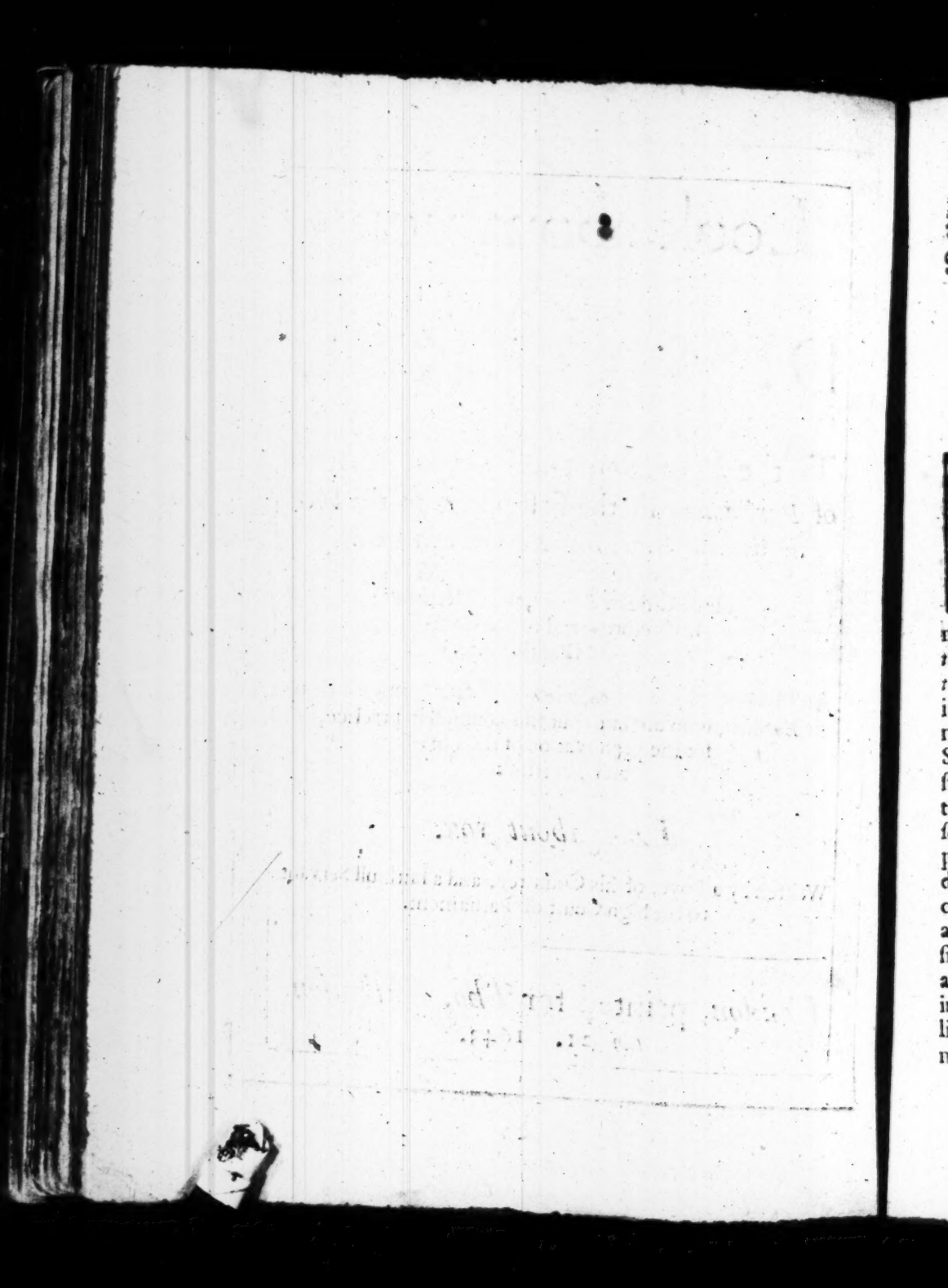
And laſtly, to the whole body of the Kingdome of *England*, who ought to put this counſell in practice, for the preſervation of their lives and liberties:

Namely,

Look about you.

Written by a Lover of his Countrey, and a faithfull Servant to the high Court of Parliament.

London, printed for *Tho: Wilkinſon.*
Ian. 21. 1643.



Looke about you.

TO the Noble and prime Champions of this Kingdomes Laws and liberties, the right Honourable the Lords of the upper Houſe of Parliament, is this my Diſcourſe directed; *Looke about you.* To you I ſay in the firſt place, you being higheſt in preheminence, doe I ſhape my counſell; nor will you, I hope, deſpiſe it: For, *out of the mouthes of Babes and Sucklings hath God ordained ſtrength to ſtill the Enemy and Avenger, Looke about you:* a ſhort it is, but a moſt patheticall axiome; for, if you right Honourable, who are the pillars which ſupport the reeling State of the Kingdome ſhould not with a provident foreſight ſurvey the events which threaten the peace and ſafety of the people, they were likely to meet a ſudden deſolation and ruine. For your Honours wiſdome muſt needs perceive with what violent acrimonie and unjuſt proceedings the Malignants about his Majeſty aime at the ruines of your lives, fortunes and honourable families; how they arme themſelves, friends and followers for your ſubverſion, and utter extinguiſhment, they would not leave you, a light in this our *Iſrael*, nor ſuffer you, to have any portion in the inheritance of your fore-fathers, but ſacrifice your lives and eſtates to that Idoll of their owne ſetting up, namely, their owne pride and naughtineſſe of heart, going

about like roring Lyons, *seeking whom they may devour.* It is time therefore for your Honours to *looke about you.*

It is perſpicuous to every well-affected and judicious eye, that your Honours have omitted no one point of diſcretion which might tend to the advancement of the Common-wealth, to reclaime his Majeſtie from his perverſe and malignant Councellors, and to reunite him to the body of his Kingdome now aſſembled in this honorable & prudent Parliament; but ſince not only your Councels are deſpiſed and unhearkened to, but alſo forces perpetually raiſed at home, machinations abroad attempted to bring in forraigne forces, to tranſport armes and ammunition into this Realme for the ſubduing your Honours, and overthrowing that which you are in part inſtruſted withall (the liberty of the Subject) when no indevour for peace will ſucceed, but the noyſe of warre muſt ſtill thunder through this Kingdome, rapines, plunderings and murthers being daily committed upon the perſons and eſtates of the Subjects. Surely it is then no ill advice to *looke about you.* God in his great mercy hath furniſhed your Lordſhips with underſtanding hearts and valiant hands for the defence of your ſelves and the people, now committed, as it were, to your charge, you are the Worthies, the choſen men of might, to fight the battells of the Lord, and he bids you *looke about you.*

And now to you the Husbands of the Common-wealth, the honourable the Knights and Burgeſſes aſſembled and elected by the peoples ſuffrage for the ſecurity of their liberties, I may without offence ſay, *looke about you*; you have beheld how divers of your moſt worthy and honourable members againſt the ancient conſtitutions and priviledges of Parliament have beene called into queſtion, and by force and violence demanded in your Houſe, where you ſit to negotiate and treat about the welfare of the Republike, your wiſdomes doe daily perceive what ſlight value (his Majeſty being miſled by the pernicious counſells of his Cavaliers) ſets upon you and your proceedings. You are ſenſible how much

much the poore diſtreſſed Subject ſuffers, labouring even to death under the preſſure and weight of the malignants oppreſſions and devaſtations; there are rumours of wars, how true I know not, from all the parts of this Kingdome, Papiſts (ſuch as ever have been, and continually will be, perſecutors of the little flocke of Chriſt) who have by murthers and powder-plots, ſought the ruines of our Kings and Potentates, brought into the field ready armed and abilited to doe miſchiefe, and ſurely they will not ſpare the blood of the faithfull; therefore I may with modeſty and pardon from your honourable wiſedomes preſume to ſay to you, *Looke about you.*

Dangers, as I ſaid, that great King, and ſweet Singer of *Iſrael*, and the ſhadow of death had incompaſſed me round about, yet I feared nothing, for my truſt was in the Lord: you ſelves may apply that ſaying to your ſelves, though (thankes be to God) theſe dangers have not yet come neere you; for he hath protected you as the apple of the eye, and ſo will ever doe againſt all aſſaults of your enemies; it is for him you fight the battells of the Lord of hoſts, for the truth and ſecurity of his Goſpell, and he will not ſuffer the Sunne to burne you by day, nor the Moone by night: the counſells of the ungodly ſhall be brought to nought before you, for he who is the Watchman of *Iſrael* neither ſlumbereth nor ſleepeth; the eyes of the people are upon you, they have appointed you the feoffees in truſt for their liberties; and certainly they will never revoke their act, but ſpend their lives and fortunes in the tutelage of your juſt and honourable proceedings, they will be gathered together as one man, even from *Dan* to *Beerſheba* to deſtroy thoſe wicked *Benjamites* that have committed folly in *Iſrael*, to aſſiſt you againſt thoſe wicked malignants, that have too much wrought upon his Majeſties goodneſſe, and ſought to deſtroy the eſſence of Parliaments, and you will be victorious over them, onely *looke about you.*

And to your right Honourable the preſent Lord Mayor of

this noble City of *London*, and the well affected Aldermen your Brethren & Aſſiſtants, in all humility I tender the ſame counſell, *Looke about you*. You ſit at the helme of governement in this famous City, the Metropolis of our Kingdome, and daily behold a company of factious and pertinatious malignants, even among the Inhabitants of this our *Sion*, who ſpurne at, and ſet at nought your good endevours, for the commodity not onely of your City, but the whole Commonwealth; let not their malicious practices or traducing language, hinder or diſcourage you in the proſecution of your religious and legall proceedings, authoriſed by order from both Houſes of Parliament. It will be hard for them to kick againſt pricks; Wolves may howle at the Moone, but their voyces can neither impeach it in its courſe, nor eclipſe its brightneſſe, their malice will not hurt you, but juſt, as if they ſhould ſpit againſt the wind, the filth will returne into their owne faces; your knowne goodneſſe will beat backe their calumnies upon themſelves, howſoever truſt them not, but *Looke about you*.

Your have heard, and ſo have all this City, your honourable ſelfe, and ſome other worthy and well-affected Citizens, deſiree by his Majeſty, as Delinquents to be given up to impriſonment, let not that thunderbolt amaze you, it is farre enough, thanks be to God, from piercing you. In your diſcretions conſiſts a great part of the advancement of the preſent cauſe, for the glory of God and good of your Brethren; now your hand is put to the Lords Plough, pull it not backe, but endevour cheerfully and couragiouſly to animate the Citizens and able perſons reſident within your walls, to contribute largely to the maintenance of theſe wars, till an honourable and juſt peace, with which truth may walke hand in hand, give a period (and no good man but wiſhes it) to all theſe civill diſtractions, wars and tumults; howſoever forget not this axiome, but weare it imprinted in the tables of your hearts, *Looke about you*.

And you the wealthy and well-affected Citizens under the

the government and charge of the ſaid right Honourable the Lord Mayor and his Brethren, it principally concernes you to *looke about you*; you are the Indies which thoſe bloodthirſty Cavaliers have aimed at, your wealth, your plate, and other riches, which like the *Spaniards* Indies, they have ſtill made a reckoning ſhould fall as a prey into their fingers: and certainely they would uſe as little mercy to you here, as the *Spaniard* did to them there; it is neither reſpect of kindred, friends or acquantance that ſhould any whit moderate the rapacity of their hands, or licenciouſneſſe of their appetites, ſhould they once gaine the ſuperiority in theſe warres, and enter your goodly City by force, neither your wives or beautious daughters ſhould eſcape their violent luſts, all that is deare and precious to you would be given up a ſpoile to their avarice; and therefore I ſay to you, *Looke about you*, and doe not like *Æſops* Dogge in the Fable, catch at the ſhadow, and forgoe the ſubſtance; doe not let a little covetouſneſſe of ſaving part of your wealth make you forfeit the whole, but as the *Iſraelites* in the Wilderneſſe did conſecrate all the Jewells of Gold and Silver with a willing mind toward the building of the Tabernacle; ſo throw you in every one out of the abundance of your ſtore, plate and moneys, into the treaſury of that ſanctuary of yours and the whole Kingdomes liberty, the Honourable the High Court of Parliament, God will reſtore it you an hundred fold, ſince it is chiefly intended for the promotion of his ſervice, the reſcuing His Excellent Majeſty from the inthralment of the Malignant party, and for the eſtabliſhment of peace againe in this our *Iſrael*; in this caſe therefore be wiſe and *looke about you*.

And laſtly, to you the Nobility, Knights, Gentry, and Yeomanry, diffuſed and diſperſed through this Kingdome of *England*, to you I preſent the ſame leſſon, *Looke about you*, you have already ſeen the calamities of your neighbours, and felt your owne; you have either had fire and ſword

in

in your owne dwellings, or heard of it in your friends and fellow-Subjects, not one County in this populous Kingdome eſcaping the dreadfull and pitileſſe aſſaults of theſe deſperate and blood-minded Cavaliers; I may therefore with juſt reaſon adviſe you to *looke about you:* and whileſt you have yet time left, aſſociate your ſelves to the faithfull, and conforme your actions to the proceedings and directions of the High court of Parliament, ſend forth all the able young men amongſt you well prepared and harneſſed for battell to their aſſiſtance againſt theſe Malignants that ſtudy to inſlave you, your eſtates and liberties; the Parliament is the tower of your refuge, and under God, the ſtrong hold and caſtle of defence you muſt truſt to; let not other hopes or pretences deceive you, but ſubmit your judgements to theirs, whoſe wiſdomes will breed your welfare and tranquillity; willingly impart your eſtates, and lives if need be, to their defence and protection, who will defend and protect your freedomes and livelihoods from all dangers, and make this Kingdome flouriſhing and fortunate by their inſtitution of Gods Lawes for the ſecurity of the Subject, which will in happy time be brought to good effect, if you take my poore and humble counſell, *Looke about you.*

FINIS.

A TRUE

Remonſtrance

OF THE

Vpright *Apprentices* of *London*,

Shewing their good affections to the KING and PARLIAMENT, and the reaſon of their diſlike of the Malignants Petition for PEACE.

With

A full Copy of their honeſt

PETITION.

——ſemel inſanivimus omnes.

LONDON,
Printed in the yeare 1642.



A TRUE

Remonſtrance

OF THE

Vpright *Apprentices* of *London*,

With their

PETITION.

WEe the honeſt and upright Apprentices of *London*, taking into ſerious conſideration, (or rather meditation) a certaine ſcandalous pamphlet, called a Petition for Peace; Deviſed by the malignant Prentices about Towne, and the great multitude of Reprobates, that did deliver it, doe reſolve upon the Queſtion, to ſet out our partition, and Remonſtrance againſt it, thereby verily beleiving, that there was a Plot in the buſineſſe; and that they came to Confront the Parliament; had not Captaine *Harvy*, quietly let them martch (Round) about his Troupe

and goe away. And truly wee doe verily conceive, that they had Piſtols becauſe, they were ſo fiery upon the buſines. And though they pretend themſelves to be unarmed men, yet wee know they had private Weapons ſtanding in *Common-garden*. And as ſure as you are in that place, their breath did ſmell of Gun-powder. Their Petition is malignant and for Peace, being ſtuffed (wee ſay) and filled with Popiſh and hard words; we wonder why they left out (*Prodromes*) out of their ſaid Petition; but (wee ſuppoſe) it is becauſe, wee will not underſtand any prophane heathen Greeke, and without doubt, it was ſome Cabaleeros word, and verily, wee know not what injury it may doe the City for it is plaine Conjuring, and will fill our heads with feares and jealouſies. As for Peace wee diſclaime it, give us truth, but ſuch Truth that hath no relation to Peace, but diſcention, for we being members of the Church militant, will fight for the good Cauſe, and be termed valiant. Yes truly will wee.

Their ſaid malignant Petition, as wee ſaid before, was contrived by ſome Cavaleires in the Kings Army; but ours was invented by a zealous new-made Captaine (aut pleaſe you) and an Enſigne, in whom wee confide (being a Comfit-maker) put in the ſweet words and ſugred Phraſes.

Theirs is nothing but Judgment, and Reaſon; which being but carnall, wee have left out of ours. When they did deliver their Petition, the Parliament would not receive it; But the learned moderne Writer Mr. *Blundell*, well obſerves; checked them and ſent them home; but, by the way there was another

ther horrible plot, which wee are ſure is true. For that laborious Paſtour Mr. *Wood*, prophanely called Biſhop of *Knights-bridge*, a Title which wee hope he never deſerved. This Mr. *Wood*, wee ſay, maintained it to their faces, in ſpite of their Teeths, that they would plunder honeſt mens houſes in *Common-garden*. Whereupon upon (d'ee ſee) the ſaid malignants call him *Weaver*; but what if he be a Weaver? he may ſerve to make a Teacher; 'Tis a ſigne he is a painfull man, and one that loves plaine dealing. But when the good Colloneli *Manwaring's* worſhip came, he was not afrayd to tell the malignants their owne, and more too. And yet, (wee profeſſe) wee cannot admire, that the King ſhould be ſo wicked, and ſo drawne aſide by the Cavaleers, delinquents, and malignant party, to accuſe him and the other three privy members of the City; if they ſhould bet Cut off, the very women will come with another Petition, and Cry out againſt him.

But the (malignants, (doe you underſtand us) were ſo vexed at this, that they came to Plunder the right worſhipfull my Lord *Sey's* Coach, which they thought they might well doe, becauſe, wee did more to the Kings; but they are miſtaken. And though many among us cannot write, yet our markes are ſignes of our zeale, and wee have as good a mind to the Cauſe as they that Can. For wee are (d'ee ſee) of that Tribe of Prentices, that Came at *Chriſt-tide* with Clubbs, and Broomeſtaffes, and Valiantly drove away the King, and his wicked Cavaleers, from rowſting ſo neere the Parliament; it was wee that Thruſt out the Antichriſtian Prelates from the

Houſe, and wee hope our pertetion ſhall be better receiued then the prophane *Binionites*: (which Petition for Peace) but truly wee are for Truth, and we hope my Lord (what d'you Call him) will deliver it for us and make a Speech; and we proteſt an vow, as wee live and breath, wee will thanke his honour.

In the meane time becauſe our friends may underſtand the ſence of our foreſaid partition, wee give them a weekes time to peruſe it, and ſend them a true and perfect Copy of it *Parbatmu ſiz.*

TO

TO THE
RIGHT HONOVRABLE
THE
Lords & Commons
Assembled in *Parlement.*

The humbel PETETION of the Prentices of *LONDON.*

Humbly sheweth,

THat whereas there hath lately been presented to this Honourable Assembly a Petition for Peace, under the name of Apprentices of LONDON, which wee conceive, was contrived by some malignant spirits. Wee your humble petitioners being imboldned by your gracious exceptance of our former purtetion, presume to present to this Honourable Assembly their humble desires, wherein wee utterly disavow and professe against that Petition, that according to our Protestation formerly taken, and a purtetion

tion delivered Christ-mas last was twelve mineth, wee are ready to defend with our liffe, the King Majesties parson, together with the priviledge of the Law of the Land, the Liberty of the Subject, and also that which is above the Gospell of Christ: As for Peace wee reserve our selves to this Honourable Assembly, being the great Councell of the Land, and when this Honourable House shall be pleased to call a muster, wee poore humble petitioners, whose names are underwritten, shall be ready to show our selves in the meane time, wee send only some few to present to your Considerations the desires of many thousands. So wee rest,

Your loving friends

To Command, &c.

THE END.

* * * *
* * * *

A LETTER TO THE Earle of PEMBROKE FROM Sir EDVVARD BAYNTON in *Gloceſter.*

Shewing the true manner how himſelfe and Captaine *Edward Eyre* were ſurpriſed at *Malmsbury* by two Lieutenant-Collonels under the Earl of *Stamfords* command, upon pretended ground, and contrary to ſome ſcandalous relations in print.

With the reaſons inducing him formerly to ſeize upon Sir *Edward Hungerford.*

LONDON,
Printed for *Thomas Creake*, January 22.
1642.

A LETTER

to the Earl of PEMBROKE

in Defence

of

Shirley, Sir Edward Eyre and Captain Edward Eyre, late

Imprisoned at Malmsbury by two Justices of the Peace, under the Earl of Pembroke's Warrant,

for

LONDON:

Printed for Thomas Cooke, [illegible]

TO THE
RIGHT HONOVRABLE
the Earle of PEMBROKE.

My Noble good Lord,

ON Munday night last being at *Malmsbury*, which is a Towne under my command, within eight miles off *Cisseter*, where I had drawne up 500 Men of my Regiment, for their ayd, and two Companies more upon their march; about nine of the clocke at night there came about 500 Horse, and Dragoneeres, of the Earle of *Stan-*

fords Forces, out of *Glocesterſhire*, commanded by Lievtenant Colonell *Furbuſh*, and Lievtenant-Colonell *Carr*, his Lordſhip being then at *Exceter*, and deſired lodging of me for that night, whereupon as ſoon as I was certainly informed who they were, I tooke order for the billeting of them, and let them in, which as ſoon as I had done, they came to me, pretending a great deale of friendſhip, but on the ſudden ſeized upon mee in my lodging, plundered me and my Souldiers of all that we had, and the next morning carried me and Captaine *Edward Eyre* to *Ciſſeter*, with as much ignominy as was poſſible, upon two poore Dragoneeres, although they tooke from me as many

many Horſes for my own Saddle as were worth 300 pound; within two daies they carried me to this Towne, where they keepe me in the ſame manner at this time; but I thanke God, they dare accuſe me of nothing, but ſay, that I would not bring up my Forces to *Ciſeter*, which I conceive I was no way bound to doe, eſpecially, Prince *Maurice* his Quarter being at *Farringdon* and *Wantage*, hauing there 1000 Horſe, within two Miles of *Wilts*; they ſay likewiſe that I had ſeized upon Sir *Edward Hungerford*, which I had juſt cauſe to doe; for beſides the correſpondence between him and my Lord *Seymor*, which I can bring pregnant proofe of, he ſent twice to my Serjeant Major, to com-

command him to draw up my Forces to ſuch places as he ſhould appoint, pretending that he had an Order from the Parliment for it, and ſent to my Souldiers to leave me, and come to him, which *I* could make no other interpretation of, but that he intended to betray me; whereupon *I* reſolved to ſend him in ſafe cuſtody to the Parliament, but he fled to *Ciſſeter*, and there *I* doe verily beleeve, did bribe the two Scotch Lievtenant-Colonels to performe this exploit; for he fled out of *Wilts* about ſix weekes agone, and carried all his Family and Goods into *Somerſetſhire*, where he doth now reſide, and onely comes ſculking now and then into *Wilts*, to

to put tricks upon me. I have ſerved my Countrey under your Lordſhips and your brothers command theſe twenty yeeres, wherefore *I* beſeech your Lordſhip to undertake for me, for *I* am reſolved never to deſert the cauſe, but deſire to appeare at the Parliament with as much ſpeed as may be, which *I* hope your Lordſhip will further, for his ſake, who will ever be

Your moſt humble Servant,

Glocester,
Jan. 15.
1642.

E. BAYNTON.

FINIS.

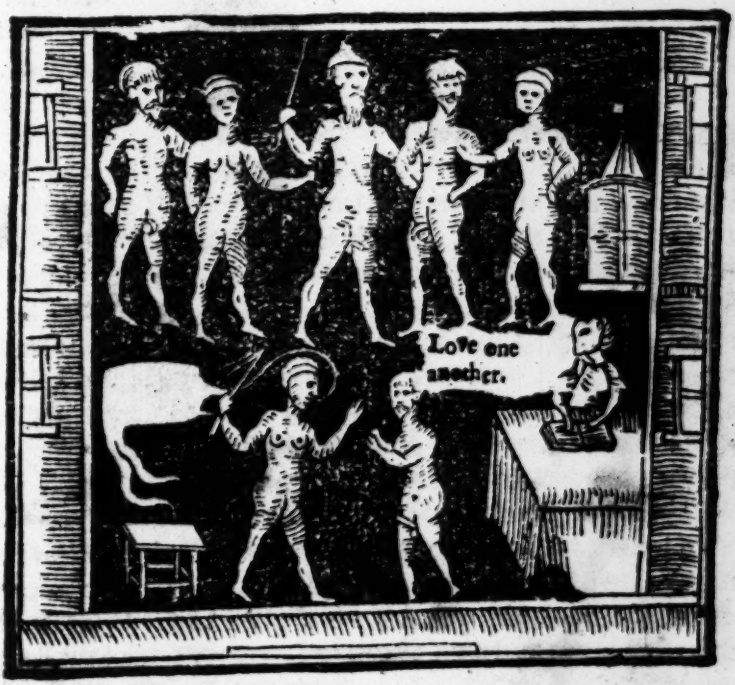
Love one another: 38

A TVB LECTVRE,

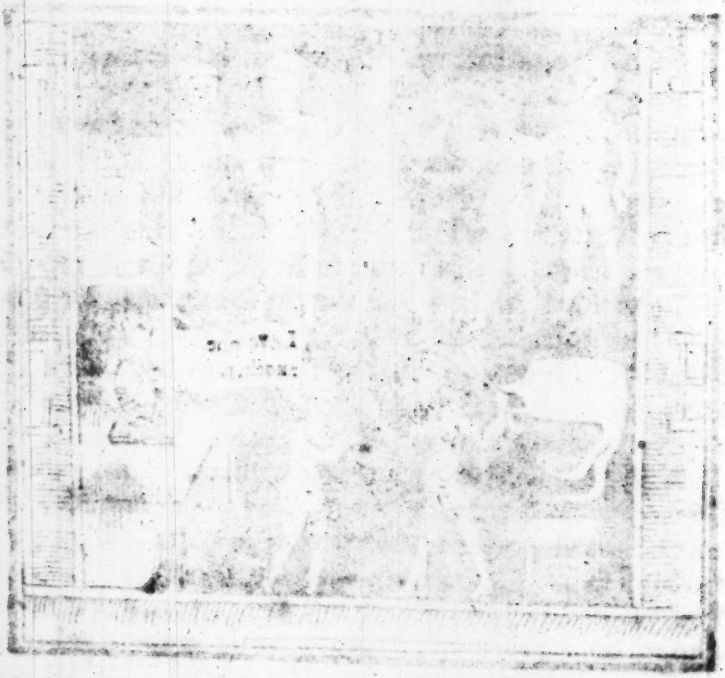
PREACHED

At Watford in Hartfordſhire at a Conventicle on the 25. of *December* laſt, being Chriſtmas day, by JOHN ALEXANDER, a Joyner.

His text was taken out of the Epiſtle of Saint *Iohn*, and himſelfe was taken by Captaine *Bird*, Lieutenant *Rock*, and other officers, from whom he received ſuch uſage as his doctrine did deſerve; for which the ſaid officers were commended by the Parliament.



Jan: 23 Printed in the yeare of private inſtructing. 1642



Love one another.

BEloved, you are well met in this ſolemn Synagogue to hear from me thoſe words of Truth, and wholeſome Doctrine which this day you ſhall receive from me your teacher. And you are to underſtand, that although I have had but ſix ſhillings at a collection for my other Sermons, which like good ſeed I have ſowed among you, and the fruits whereof in a plentifull increaſe to your great advantage you have reaped, yet for this Sermon I ſhall well deſerve twelve ſhillings, both for the ſolemneſſe of the day, and the ſweetneſſe of the Doctrine that floweth from my Text, and the gravity, and Authority of me your Teacher, I will diſpenſe a little (with your Chriſtian patience) with the two firſt reaſons, or inducements, and begin firſt with the laſt, which is the ſufficiency of your Teacher.

And what man indeed more fitting to direct your underſtanding in this point, then I, who am your known, your deare, your perſecuted *Alexander*, whoſe life you have ſeen, whoſe Doctrine you have heard, & whoſe zeal in the holy Cauſe you have admired. This is not the firſt time you have heard of my prayſes, nor ſhall it be the laſt. To whom is it more ſutable to diſcourſe upon this Text of Love, then unto me, who by profeſſion am a Joyner a man ordained to joyne and ſettle things in order? and if the huſband of the Virgin *Mary* (as the Text ſaith) was but a Carpenter, I believe a Joyner is not to be deſpiſed. A Carpenter Beloved doth raiſe Seats or formes in the Houſe of God, but it is the office of a Joyner to make the Pulpit, but when the Joyner doth not onely make the Pulpit, but is the Preacher that is in the Pulpit, who joyneth Truth to Falſhood, Ignorance unto Knowledge, and Miſdevotion unto Zeal, what a Joyner, nay what a Conjoiner muſt that be? and this Beloved, is the happineſſe you all behold, and injoy in me this day: and ſo much briefly for my ſelf, who am your Teacher, I will now return unto my firſt particular which is the ſolemneſſe of the day.

And I would desire you in the first place not to conceive of me to be so superstitious, as to make any conscience of the solemnity of this day, because the Church hath ordained or doth enjoyn, no God forbid I should be so prophane, it is a detestation of their blindnesse, that have brought me hither this day, to enlighten your eyes, and to informe your eares, how much they are abused, and doe abuse the ignorant, and a consciousnesse withall of my present wants, which crave a supply from your Christian charities to relieve them: and in the first place, I give you to understand, that the very name of *Christmas* is Idolatrous and prophane, and so verily, are the whole twelve dayes wherein the wicked make many daily, and nightly sacrifices to Riot, and sensuality. The Papists *Christmas* (pardon me, Beloved that I am forced to repeat the word) doth begin in *Holland* ten dayes before it doth in *England*, for so I have been informed by a godly brother from *Amsterdam*, wherein they make more haste then good speed, and in their doing so, three things offer themselves to our observation.

There are three sorts of men that make haste.

The first that make more haste then good speed.

The second those that make haste with good speed.

The third those that make neither haste, nor good speed, of these in their order, and first of the first.

They that make more haste then good speed, those I say, are the Popish and the Idolatrous Churches that in their Superstitious Rites, and Ceremonies follow them, and this indeed is the way of all sinners, and Reprobates whatsoever; thus in the Gunpowder-Treason they made more haste then good speed. Thus *Guido Faux* that limb of the Devill with his dark lanthorn which was another limb of the Devill, for every work of darknesse is a limb of the Devill, made more haste then good speed. Thus the Earle of *Newcastle* at this present with his Papisticall Army, makes more haste then good speed, to overthrow our *Ierusalem*, and to root out the true Reformed Religion from amongst us, but God I hope will put a bridle in his mouth, and send him back the way he came, or send him to those whose battells he fights, whither yet he never came.

The second sort of those that make haste, are they that make haste with good speed, and those Beloved, (with teares of joy I speak it) are your selves, who are met all together to heare me this day: Thus the Prodigall

makes haſt with good ſpeed to diſcharge the Uſurer before the uſe of his money doth eate into his acres, and leaves him, and his poſterity deſolate.

The third ſort of thoſe that make haſte, are they who neither make haſte nor good ſpeed, And theſe Beloved, (Let it not trouble your patience, for I muſt needs ſpeak the truth) are our careleſſe ſervants at home I am afraid now, who while our pots are boyling over, make no haſte, till all the fat is fallen into the fire. Thus the fooliſh Virgins would put no oyle into their Lampes, untill overtaken by the Bridegroome, they were refuſed as unſerviceable. And thus the ſlothfull in the *Proverbs*, deferreth his travell from day untill at the laſt he is inforced to goe in the rain, and not able in it either to make haſte or good ſpeed, is ſowſed to the skinne. And thus I have done with my three obſervations occaſioned on my meitation of my firſt inducement which was the ſolemnes of the day, I now come unto the ſecond, which is the ſweetneſſe of the Doctrine that is flowing from my Text.

My Text you heare is *Love*, a very neceſſary Text in theſe contentious times, whenever we our ſelves are troubled, are perſecuted, and routed in in our Synagogues, when we cannot have thoſe expoſitions, and preachings with that priviledge and ſecurity as becometh us, when the Reprobate and prophane intrude themſelves into our aſſembly, and catch at our words to make us or odious, or ridiculous. When our feaſtings are made the admiration of the gluttons, and our Graces thought longer then the Prayers of the Liturgy-mongers, when our honeſt deſires of competency in wealth is accounted coveteouſneſſe, and the cloſeneſſe, and wiſdome of our carriages paſſeth for hypocriſie. Brethren, and Siſters, theſe are the laſt dayes, into which we are fallen, and it behoveth us, (mark what I ſay) to be as wiſe as Serpents, and becauſe we are purſued, derided and traduced, (though if all things ſucceed according to our prayers) there will a ſpeedy and happy period be put unto our ſufferings and revilings, and we ſhall live to revile the reviler, and to ſpit in the faces of thoſe that have oppoſed us: let us (I ſay) joyne all together in one cloſe deſire, and doe as the Text enjoynes us, *Love one another*.

The words you heare are few, yet very remarkable, if you conſider in them the drift of the Apoſtle, it is an exhortation to *Love*, wherein you ſhall find the Object, the Subject, and the Abject. The Object is *Love*, the Subject which is alſo the Abject is *one another*; I call the Subject the

Abject, becauſe we ſhould think our ſelves as Abjects in this world, and not mind it nor any thing that doth belong unto it, no more then needs muſt, but ſettle our affections altogether, on the holy Aſſembly of our ſelves, defying any ſociation with the wicked and prophane: from this ariſeth thoſe two Doctrines,

First, that we muſt hate all thoſe that be againſt us.

Secondly, that the beſt way to love one another, is to Love our ſelves firſt.

First we muſt hate all thoſe that be againſt us, for how can we love our ſelves, unleſſe we hate our enemies? how can Peace be ſetled in a Kingdome, unleſſe all that ſeek to deſtroy it be utterly conſumed? how can the pure light of the Goſpell ſhine, as long as the thick night of Superſtition and thoſe monſtrous rags of *Rome*, the Rites, and Idolatrous Ceremonies of our Church, which the proud Prelates doe put on, and practiſe: They are the hay, chaffe, and the ſtubble of Antichriſt, which the breath of Reformation ſhall blow away, and ſcatter in the deſarts, where there ſhall be none to ſeek it out. We muſt beare a perfect hate to thoſe men and to their Arts: If we will Love one another. We muſt hate the Biſhops as Hell, and the Prelates as the flaming ſmoke of Brimſtone that proceedeth from it. It is no matter in what they have tranſgreſſed, for they are enemies to us, and to the muſick of our Aſſemblies, and we are bound to hate them. They hate our Love, and we doe love their hate: What though we are not learned as the Clergy, what though we are not ſo great Scholars as they, Let us *love one another*, and make our ſelves not onely one Church, but one family, and be as it were one family of *Love*. Away with all Learning, away with all immodeſty, and the trumpry of the Arts: the very Grammar is prophane, and inſtructs our children in the obſceneneſſe of Conjunctions copulative, and what a ſmell thinke you are they like to have when they come to *Tullies* Offices: Verily brethren, were that myſtery of iniquity laid open to us in our mother tongue, I doe believe that the vileſt jakes about this towne would not be ſo unſweet in the noſtrills of good men, as that booke of Offices: much more may be aleadged, but I haſten to my ſecond Uſe. Which ſerves for terrour and aſtoniſhment of heart, to all thoſe who ſtile themſelves by that Reprobate title of Cavaliers, whether horſemen, or footmen, or of what degree or ſex ſoever, theſe be they, who tooth and naile labour to pluck up Reformation

by

the roote, who will have their dinners, as long as ours, and their haire longer, men of no piety, nor grace at all, who outsweare the *French*, out drink the *Dutch*, out Paramour the *Turk*. Bold Sonnes of Beliall, begotten on the daughters of *Anak*. O that they were within my reach, now Beloved, with this hand, would I hurle Seas of water to overwelm them, and with this hand balls of wildfire to consume them, with this would I throw fearfullnesse, and trembling, and with this utter ruine and desolation on them, Mark what I say, and mark well what I doe. Here would I mayme them and there would I braine them: Here would I quash them, and there would I thrash them: Here would I thrum them, and there would I burn them, & quite overcome them: here would I wound them, & there would I.—O my brethren my zeal is enlarged, and me thinks I am all on a fire, which certainly at this instant would exhale me, did not your Christian patience assist me, which leads me to the third sort of men, on which we must exercise our hate, and in the first place I beseech you,

Looke not my beloved, so amased and distractedly on one another, for I will speake unto you in a softer tone, and in the voice of gentlenesse. There be a third sort of men, I say, who live amongst us yet are not of us, nay they are rather directly against us, and they are they who inveigh against our assemblies, deride the purity of our doctrine, and scorne our instructions, of these we ought to be more wary, the more slily they carry themselves amongst us, and the neerer they are unto us they will prove more dangerous.

As he was preaching this, Captaine *Bird* and one *Eeles* his quartermister were with some others at the outside of the house where this congregation was assembled, and overheard this doctrine, and with some impatience attended the end of this Sermon.

Beloved, wee have more ill birds I am afraid then Wren, and some fish too that are even as bad as Fish the Proctor. Beloved, there are fish known to most of this assembly by the name of Eeles: these Eeles as the gravest writers doe affirme delight in the most nethersome part of the water, or in the mudde from whence they doe proceed: Besides, they are of a slimy and slippery nature, slimy by reason of their propensnes unto the act of generation, and slippery by reason of their craft and ficklenes; this fish beloved (if we may beleeve Antiquity) hath a head and body resembling the old Serpent from whence it doth derive its subtilty, and

In

inſtead of ſpeaking, it hiſſeth. I pray God (my brethren) we have not ſome ſuch fiſh neere us, and who ſometime like the Serpent in Paradice come creeping in, even into this congregation of the Saints. Beloved, we ought I ſay with all care and circumſpection to looke about us, and to proſecute them with the extremeſt hate; wherefore if any ſuch ſhall attempt to circumvent us, and beare ill will unto our aſſemblies, let one of them be as *Anathema*, and the other as *Maranatha*. I will ſpeake now but a word or two by the way of motive to exhort you to love one another, and ſo I will conclude. Doe you labour to love one another? doe you inſtantly and earneſtly deſire it? then you muſt love mee who am your teacher, who takes paines to informe and direct you in the right way, who do diſtill into your eares the doctrine of ſincerity, and keepe more cloſe unto my text then the aged man unto his chimney, or the lame man to his ſtilt, or the hungry man to his food: But ſome may here object, how may we expreſſe our love unto you: My brethren and ſiſters I will anſwer it briefly by enlarging your ſtipends and contributions to me, doe it beloved cherefully, cherefully, a cherefull giver is moſt excepted. You know when my ſonne *Ionathan* was borne what trouble I endured, what charges I was put to becauſe I refuſed to have him buried according to the ſuperſtition of the Engliſh Church, and when my daughter *Abigail* was borne, you know againe what perſecutions enſued on me, becauſe out of the tenderneſſe and purenes of my conſcience (which I hope you all have) I would not have him Baptized at any prophane Font, which hath bin corrupted with the ſuperſtitious Lyturgy of the Church of England, and made odious to all good Chriſtians by the often figuring of the Idolatrous ſigne of the croſſe. Theſe troubles beloved have befalen me, and you know not how ſoone they may come upon your ſelves, wherefore deale bountifully with me who am ordained to be your example, and if you will ever love one another learne to love me in the firſt place, ſo ſhall the text and I and you come togetherin the end, and agree in this great and happy point of loving one another.

FINIS.

39

THE MODEST VINDICATION OF HENRY VVALKER.

In answer to certaine scandalous Pamphlets, forged and vented abroad in his name (without his privity.)

Against which, as also the authours thereof, together with the popular aspersions of many other turbulent spirits, He doth protest, and before Almighty God, clear himselfe to all the world.

MAL. 3. 16.

Then spake they that feared the Lord, every one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written.

Augustin in Psal. 31. *pra.*

Unusquisque audiat, & sicut sibi conscius fuerit, ita vel doleat corrigendus, vel gaudeat approbandus.

Let every one heare, and as he is conscious to himselfe, so let him either grieve being to be corrected, or rejoyce being to be approved.

LONDON,

Jan: 23 Printed in the Yeare of our Lord,

1642.

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

God. O Pierce my heart with fervent love of thee!
The beauty of thy face, Lord, let me see!
Rise from thy cloudy Eastern cloysters black,
Spread forth thy glorious beames and be not slack,
To thawe my Icie heart, which sinne hath frosen,
Assure my conscience, Lord, I am thy chosen.

The King. And thou my Sovereigne, Charles, all Europs splendor,
Thine enemies terrour and true Faith's Defender,
Thy love preserv'd my life, not heathenish fate,
In thy Majestick face, true Princely state:
When malice plotted mischief everie houre,
Thy clemency prevented all their power:
That God which grac'd thee with a Royall Crowne,
Crown thee with grace, thy Honours with renown.

People. * All you poore soules whose eares have been abused,
With scandalous reports and eyes traduced
With charmes of turbulent spirits; now take and view,
This Declaration honest, plain, and true.

Per Henry Walker Cantab.

The modeſt Vindication of *Henry Walker.*

IT is an ancient ſaying of the learned. *If a man would be in ſafety, and partaker of happineſſe, he muſt of neceſsity have good friends, or ſharp enemies,* that the one by good and wiſe admonition, or the other by notable injuries may cauſe him to withdraw himſelf from doing of evill. They from the inſtinct of nature, but we by the Law of God are taught to govern our ſelves with the reaſon of a true *Academicall* prudence, who being Chriſtians are bound to ſhew forth the effect of that title which we beare. And I pray God, that I (with the Philoſophers induſtrious Bees) may *gather the drieſt, and moſt precious hony of faith, and patience, from the bitter time* of theſe my troubles, not deſiring revenge, (for that *would hurt me more then them*) but praying for their converſion who cauſeleſly have ſought my ruine, bequeathing unto them *Antiſtines* bleſſing: *even all the good in the world, except valour, which may make them raſhly to venter upon my life.* And I could heartily wiſh, that all thoſe who *have ſpued out their envy againſt me, may,* (by humble contrition before Almighty God) *empty their ſoules of that wickedneſſe wherewith they appeare herein to be repleniſhed;*

The Cinick Philoſopher

Xenophon.

As Theophraſtus ſaith.

As Liſander Admirall of of the Lacedemonians being reviled with many bitter ſpeeches ſaid to him who offered him that injury:

Concerning a fooliſh ridiculous Pamphlet of *Tobie* & his dog, put by the authour into *Taylours* hands, and (by him) baſtardly fathered upon me, hoping thereby to advance the profit of the preſſe: As alſo another, (as falſe as fooliſh) *of my life and converſation,* compoſed by, and printed for thoſe who never knew a reaſon of what is therein maliciouſly forged: with Sermons printed, pretended to be mine: and many other inveterate fictions ſo farre from modeſty, Religion, or humanity, that (however ſome poore ſoules may be traduced to

beſieve them yet) upon mature deliberation, I am confident, that any rationall underſtanding may eaſily perceive the guilded poyſon of invective lyes wherewith I am therein maligned, by ſuch who have not onely fathered their own filthineſſe moſt impudently upon me, but have ſo farre abuſed others, that they have gloried in the vaſt conceit of prevailing to make ſuch men odious to the world, who indeed are happy patternes of Piety: amongſt whom I am no wayes worthy to be named, though their enemies have now beene mine. *Nothing is worſe (ſaith a Reverend Father) then to hate men whom they know not, though they deſerve to be hated.* But what would that good man have ſaid, had he now lived to ſee Religion thus maligned, and Peace violated, whereby ſo great a deſtraction is raiſed, both in Church, and ſtate? the ſetling whereof who can expect whilſt ſo many are ſeperated from, and will not be reconciled to God? for (as *Bernard* ſaith) *how ſhall mans Peace be ratified betwi[x]t God, when G[od] ſed, his faithfull Min[iſters] and the meat of it no[t]*

Concernin[g] hich the Law hath pa[ſſed] ,that the written copie[s] iphlet agreed, and wh[ereof] I paſſe by it with a modeſt ſilence: the law hath paſſed on me, and I freely ſubmit to the cenſure of the Court of Juſtice, knowing the truth of *Auguſtine* his words, *Juſtice and Peace, are two friends.* Yet can I not paſſe by the providence of God herein, rendring thanks to my dread Soveraigne, that his gracious Majeſty would be pleaſed *to caſt the eyes of his clemency on ſo poore a ſubject*, (when ſo diſtreſſed) to limit the fury of my adverſaries; which gracious favour of his hath obliged my ſubjection to the higheſt pitch of Loyalty: and ſoared my affection ſo high, to love and honour him, that could I lay downe my life to do him ſervice, I ſhould think my death a bleſſed ſacrifice.

And thus much I can ſafely, and ingenuouſly proteſt before Almighty God, (and let my beſt thonghts fade, and hopes of bleſſing vaniſh

vaniſh, if my pen diſſemble with my heart) that the uttermoſt of my intents (therein) extended no further then the glory of God, the honour of His Majeſty, and the peace and tranquility of the Church and State; being confident, that as *England* was under his Royall father of bleſſed memory, ſo is it under His Royall Majeſty the happieſt nation in the world, in a Prince endued with true Majeſty, and piety; *humble in ſpirit, diligent in heart, affable in ſpeech, valiant in battell, mercifull in government*, the Princely qualities commended in *David* by *Ambroſe*. Who doth not know the luſtre of the Throne to be ſo glorious in His Majeſties pious Reigne, that all the Princes in the world, in their greateſt glory, are but as ſhadowes before His ſplendor? O Royall Soveraigne, *how art thou worthy to be honoured, worthy to be loved, worthy to be deſired of all that come unto thee, ſaying we are thy bones?* &c.

Humilis ſpir
ſedulus cor
facilis affat
&c Fortis i
prælio, manſ
etus in imper
&c. merito e
go expetitus
(ſi ab univer
populo, ut om
nes ad eum
venirent d
centes, ecce
nos offa ſua,
&c.
Ambros. lib.
Offic. cap. 7.

And concerning thoſe clamo rous ſpeeches, which are rumored abroad, that I ſhould throw the ſaid Petition into His Majeſties Coach, upon what grounds or by whom it ſhould be raiſed I cannot tell, neither can I ſay any thing of it, onely thus much I can ingenuouſly proteſt, that I am not onely innocent, but ignorant of any ſuch act, and ſo farre cleare, that I am abſolutely free from all ſuch intention in my ſelf, or privity in others: I tooke none of them from the Preſſe, becauſe I then apprehended danger in what was printed, and had the Printer put out what I forbad to print (yet never writ) that which was chiefly queſtioned had not beene printed: But for my part becauſe I was not charged with it, neither heare it reported by any credible perſon of their owne knowledge: I doubt the truth of it: yet thus much I ſay, that if any man did preſume to doe it, it muſt needs be cenſured an high attempt, and worthy of condigne puniſhment.

But that which ſtrikes me into the greateſt admiration, is, to think upon what grounds the imagination of any mans judgement ſhould apprehend mine to be tainted with Browniſme, or faction; yet have ſome malitious turbulent ſpirits branded me for a Separatiſt, and ſcandalized me with preaching in Conventicles, when as God knowes

beſieve them yet) upon mature deliberation, I am confident, that any rationall underſtanding may eaſily perceive the guilded poyſon of invective lyes wherewith I am therein maligned, by ſuch who have not onely fathered their own filthineſſe moſt impudently upon me, but have ſo farre abuſed others, that they have gloried in the vaſt conceit of prevailing to make ſuch men odious to the world, who indeed are happy patternes of Piety: amongſt whom I am no wayes worthy to be named, though their enemies have now beene mine. *Nothing is worſe (ſaith a Reverend Father) then to hate men whom they know not, though they deſerve to be hated.* But what would that good man have ſaid, had he now lived to ſee Religion thus maligned, and Peace violated, whereby ſo great a deſtraction is raiſed, both in Church, and ſtate? the ſetling whereof who can expect whilſt ſo many are ſeperated from, and will not be reconciled to God? for (as *Bernard* ſaith) *how ſhall mans Peace be ratified betwn God, when Gods glory is violated with men: his worſhip deſpiſed, his faithfull Miniſters contemned, and the fruit of the Altar, and the meat of it not regarded? Mal.* 1. 12.

Concerning the Petition to the Kings Majeſty, for which the Law hath paſſed on me, I doe not, neither did I ever deny, that the written copie was mine, with which how the printed Pamphlet agreed, and wherein it differed, I paſſe by it with a modeſt ſilence: the law hath paſſed on me, and I freely ſubmit to the cenſure of the Court of Juſtice, knowing the truth of *Auguſtine* his words, *Juſtice and Peace, are two friends.* Yet can I not paſſe by the providence of God herein, rendring thanks to my dread Soveraigne, that his gracious Majeſty would be pleaſed *to caſt the eyes of his clemency on ſo poore a ſubject*, (when ſo diſtreſſed) to limit the fury of my adverſaries; which gracious favour of his hath obliged my ſubjection to the higheſt pitch of Loyalty: and ſoared my affection ſo high, to love and honour him, that could I lay downe my life to do him ſervice, I ſhould think my death a bleſſed ſacrifice.

And thus much I can ſafely, and ingenuouſly proteſt before Almighty God, (and let my beſt thoughts fade, and hopes of bleſſing vaniſh

vaniſh, if my pen diſſemble with my heart) that the uttermoſt of my intents (therein) extended no further then the glory of God, the honour of His Majeſty, and the peace and tranquility of the Church and State; being confident, that as *England* was under his Royall father of bleſſed memory, ſo is it under His Royall Majeſty the happieſt nation in the world, in a Prince endued with true Majeſty, and piety; *humble in ſpirit, diligent in heart, affable in ſpeech, valiant in battell, mercifull in government,* the Princely qualities commended in *David* by *Ambroſe*. Who doth not know the luſtre of the Throne to be ſo glorious in His Majeſties pious Reigne, that all the Princes in the world, in their greateſt glory, are but as ſhadowes before His ſplendor? O Royall Soveraigne, *how art thou worthy to be honoured, worthy to be loved, worthy to be deſired of all that come unto thee, ſaying we are thy bones?* &c.

Humilis ſpir
ſedulus cor
facilis affatu
&c Fortis i
prælio, maaſ
etus in imper
&c. merito e
go expetitus
ſtab univer
populo, ut om
nes ad eum
venirent d
centes, rece
nos oſſa ſua,
&c.
Ambros. lib. 2
Offic. cap. 7.

And concerning thoſe clamo rous ſpeeches, which are rumored abroad, that I ſhould throw the ſaid Petition into His Majeſties Coach, upon what grounds or by whom it ſhould be raiſed I cannot tell, neither can I ſay any thing of it, onely thus much I can ingenuouſly proteſt, that I am not onely innocent, but ignorant of any ſuch act, and ſo farre cleare, that I am abſolutely free from all ſuch intention in my ſelf, or privity in others: I tooke none of them from the Preſſe, becauſe I then apprehended danger in what was printed, and had the Printer put out what I forbad to print (yet never writ) that which was chiefly queſtioned had not beene printed: But for my part becauſe I was not charged with it, neither heare it reported by any credible perſon of their owne knowledge: I doubt the truth of it: yet thus much I ſay, that if any man did preſume to doe it, it muſt needs be cenſured an high attempt, and worthy of condigne puniſhment.

But that which ſtrikes me into the greateſt admiration, is, to think upon what grounds the imagination of any mans judgement ſhould apprehend mine to be tainted with Browniſme, or faction; yet have ſome malitious turbulent ſpirits branded me for a Separatiſt, and ſcandalized me with preaching in Conventicles, when as God knowes

knowes I am ſo cleare from any ſuch action, that I was never yet a member of any ſeparated congregation: I pray God ſo to heare my prayers, as I have been a faithfull member of the Church of *England*, eſtabliſhed by the Lawes of the Land, and free from conventicling with Papiſts, Browniſts, Anabaptiſts, or any factious Aſſemblies whatſoever; I have ſtill laboured to practiſe that grave advice of *Auguſtine*, which teacheth me not onely to aſſemble in divine worſhip with the Congregation my ſelf, but alſo *to bring thoſe into Gods Houſe which remained under my roofe.*

dduce eos
domum
ei tecum, qui
nt in domo
a tecum.
ugust. epiſt.
0.

I deny not, but I have, and ſtill doe deſire. and hartily pray to God, that there may be a Reformation of ſuch things in the Church as by Authority ſhall be found fit to be reformed, according to that direction which God himſelfe preſcribeth in his holy word, yet with this caution that it is not for private perſons, but belongs to authority to regulate the differences, and diſſentions both in Church, and State, to the guidance whereof every ſubject is bound to ſubmit becauſe they are the powers ordained of God, *Rom.* 13. Therefore I ſay no more of that, onely thus much; I cannot but take notice what great cauſe we have to give thanks to Almighty God, that we have ſo Religious a King, whoſe ſplendour ſhines brighter amongſt the glorious ſtarres of His prudent Senatours in the two Honourable Houſes of Parliament then all the Princes in the world. When can we expect a through Reformation if not now? Should Gods poore ſaints expectations in *England* now be thwarted, how would their glory then be vailed? but God be bleſſed their hopes, though deferred, are not loſt, for the glory is not departed from Iſrael.

om. 13.

Others queſtion my calling, which was never yet queſtioned by Authority, ſtumbling at my former life, becauſe mechanick, to ſo holy a function. Give me leave to ſpeak plainly, becauſe truly, it is well known where I was born, that I was bred a Scholar, though taken from the Schoole to the ſhop; I returned again to that in which I moſt delighted, namely, learning; and remained a ſtudent in Queens Colledge in *Cambridge*, till not onely by a Certificate from the ſaid Colledge, but alſo by a Teſtimonie under the hands of ſeverall able

D. vines

Divines I was held fit to be received into Orders; after which being examined by the Arch-Biſhops Chaplain of theſe Dioceſſes, I gave him ſuch ſatisfaction of my fitneſſe that he ſubſcribed *examinavi & approbavi*, whereupon the Arch-Biſhop gave me a *ſi. t*, under his own hand which produced Letters dimiſſary out of the Court: Then repairing to the Arch-Biſhop of York, then B ſhop of Lincoln, I was preſented to him by a Miniſter, who ſupplied the Arch-Deacons place; and from the ſaid Biſhop received the charge of a Deacon, and he laid his hands upon me, at which time almoſt twenty more Students of the two famous Univerſities of *Cambridge*, and *Oxford*, were alſo received into Orders. And moreover I am reſolved to appeal to Authority ſo ſoon as opportunity will permit, by whom if I be not held fit, & to whom if I give not good ſatisfaction, I will freely ſubmit to their cenſure, calling upon God to direct both thē & me.

Me thinks I heare thoſe words of S. *Auguſtine* (as it were) ſounding in mine eares, *O homo! in præceptione cognoſce quid debeas habere, in correptione tua te vitio non habere, in oratione quid vis habere.* In Engliſh thus, O man! acknowledge in everie precept what ſtrength thou ſhouldeſt have, in every reproofe what ſtrength by thine owne fault thou wanteſt, and in everie prayer, whence thou mayeſt have what thou wanteſt. Lord grant, that I may ſo pray, ſo know, and ſo practiſe that I may glorifie thy name, honour my King, doe my duty, practiſe love, know my ſelf, and diſcharge my conſcience before Almighty God, and all the world, which that I may do, God of his infinite mercy aſſiſt me with his holy Spirit. *Amen.*

FINIS.

K England
Lords & Commons

40

A DECLARATION OF BOTH HOVSES OF PARLIAMENT

Shewing the neceſsity of a preſent Subſcription of Money and Plate, for further ſupply of the

ARMY.

Ordered that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.
Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.

Together,

VVith divers Orders of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Advance of Money and other neceſſaries for the Army; for the more effectuall and ſpeedy promoting the ſaid New Subſcription, and the Receipt thereof.

Martin Dalliſon Clerk. Committee.

Printed at *London* for *R. Dunſcomb. Januar.* 23. 1642.

Die Sabbathi Januar. 7. 1642.

A Declaration of Both Houſes of Parliament, ſhewing the neceſſity of a preſent Subſcription of Money and Plate, for further ſupply of the *ARMY*.

THe preſſing neceſſities of this Kingdome, cauſed, and daily multiplyed by the trayterous and bloody counſels and attempts of thoſe pernicious and deſperate Counſellors, ſtill about the King, and protected by him, while they more and more manifeſt their implacable enmity to our religion, the Parliament, and peace of al his Majeſties good Subjects and Dominions, have beene ſuch, and ſo many, as have compelled Us the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, to borrow moe and far greater ſums of money, upon the Publique Faith, (beſides thoſe which we our ſelves advanced for the preſervation of our Religion, the being (as well as the juſt and undoubted power and priviledges of Parliament, our Laws and Liberties, from moſt apparent deſtruction) then at firſt we intended, & to be longer in repaying the ſame (which we ſtill unanimouſly reſolve ſhall be fully paid backe with intereſt) then heretofore we promiſed. And albeit we be now preparing and expediting ſundry propoſitions to be humbly and ſpeedily preſented to his Majeſty for an honourable and firme ſetling of the Publique Peace, without more effuſion of Chriſtian blood, yet no rationall man can be ignorant of the further neceſſity of providing more Treaſure, as well for ſupport of the army raiſed by authority of Parliament, untill the King ſhall vouchſafe graciouſly to condeſcend to our juſt and neceſſary requeſts; as for the full payment of all ſuch ſums of mony as already are, or further may be due, and arrere for the neceſſary proviſion of Armes, Ammunition, and pay of the ſaid Army, untill

untill their diſ-banding and return home to their ſeverall Countries (according to the times to be limited for that purpoſe) that ſo they may not be occaſioned through want of pay to plunder, rob, or pillage by the way homewards, after their diſcharge and diſmiſſion.

Upon theſe grounds alone, we might very well recommend to the good affections and zeale of all good men within the City of *London* and throughout the Kingdome a new advance and loane of a very large and conſiderable ſum of money, leſt (while all we have is now in more imminent danger than ever) not onely all the moneys already lent, but all thoſe Treaſures of our Religion, Lawes, and Liberties (which ought to be more precious to us then our whole eſtates and lives, which we have ſolemnely devoted to the defence of this cauſe) be utterly loſt for want of ſome further ſupply, to cloſe and perfect the worke in a ſafe and honourable way, whereby all theſe may be ſaved, and the moneyes already advanced for this ſervice be in due time fully repaid.

But when we conſider further, that (notwithſtanding all his Majeſties proteſtations, Declarations, and Proclamations to the contrary) not onely a great number of knowne papiſts are entertained, and imployed in his Majeſties army, who have actually levied war againſt the King and Parliament: but Commiſſions have iſſued under the great Seale of *England*, to the Earle of *Worceſter*, and to the Earle of *Newcaſtle*, by meanes whereof many thouſands of profeſſed papiſts (whoſe very principles of religion doe ingage them to rebellion and ſhedding the blood of all proteſtants; and therefore ought not by the lawes to be entruſted with armes in their own houſes, nor to come within the verge of his Majeſties Court) are gathered into great bodies, and do actually beare armes againſt the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, and have plundred, robbed, pillaged, and murthered very many of his Majeſties good proteſtant Subjects in the Northern parts, beſides ſundry other places of this Kingdom; which armies of papiſts do daily encreaſe by the acceſſion of many armes and popiſh Commanders from forraign parts, arriving at *Newcaſtle*, and other ports, and joyning themſelves with thoſe profeſſed enemies to our religion, & to the lawes made to guard it, & to ſuppreſſe or prevent their frequent treaſons and rebellions; and that it is notoriouſly known, that the rebels in and about *Newcaſtle*, under the command of the Earle of *Newcaſtle*, do lay very great impoſitions upon every ſhip-lading of Coales exported thence for the uſe of the City of *London*, & other places of this Kingdom; and if theſe impoſitions be not paid, ſtay is made of their

Cole-ſhips, and ſome of them are compelled over ſea, to fetch in more men, armes, and ammunition, to furniſh the ſaid popiſh army, againſt us, and our religion; by which meanes a great dearth of Coles muſt inevitably befall the poore people in and about *London*, that probably may occaſion many dangerous tumults and commotions, while the ſaid Popiſh army is advancing toward *London*, with hope that by this and other their divelliſh artifices they may find all in combuſtions here, whereby they may with leſſe reſiſtance pillage and ſacke this Citie, cut the throats of all men of eſtates, and raviſh their wives and daughters without difference (for papiſts, in ſuch caſes, never make difference between friends and enemies:) yea, ſo inſolent and barbarous are theſe bloody enemies become, that (while ſome men in theſe parts do cauſeleſly murmur and complain if any thing, although it amount not to the thirtieth part of their eſtates, be required of them for their own preſervation as well as for the publique ſafetie) theſe popiſh rebels violently ſeize upon the perſons of ſo many men of quality and wealth as they can, although no enemies to their cauſe, and compell them to redeem themſelves, ſome at 1000. l. ſome at 2000. l. ſome at 3000 l. a man, inforcing others to bring in large contributions to the ſupply of their army, even to the one half & more of ſome of their eſtates, and exacting the ſame with ſuch rigour, that the miſeries under which their friends as well as others do grone and mourn, without the leaſt eaſe or pity, cannot be ſufficiently expreſſed. Upon all which conſiderations we cannot but declare, that we have juſt cauſe to ſuſpect that however they abuſed his Majeſty ſo far, as to obtaine ſuch illegall Commiſſions to levy forces upon pretence of aſſiſting his Majeſty; yet having gotten power & ſtrength into their hands, they will not lay downe their armes, even when his Majeſty ſhall have laid down his, unleſſe they may give lawes to the King and Parliament, for toleration of their ſuperſtition and idolatry and the abrogation of all lawes made againſt it, but will proceed with fire and ſword to root out our religion, and all that profeſſe it, as they have already begun and ſtill proceed to do in *Ireland*, if there be not a good proviſion of Treaſure to maintaine and ſupport our army, not onely during the time of treaty, but untill ſuch time as the ſaid popiſh army be diſſolved, & the papiſts ſufficiently ſecured from ability and opportunity to diſturbe that bleſſed peace and ſetling of our religion and lawes, which now through Gods bleſſing may be happily obtained, as it is unfainedly and earneſtly deſired by us: We therefore the Lords and Commons now aſſembled in Parliament, for

the

the more ſpeedy and effectuall proviſion of moneys to be imployed in quenching this unnaturall and bloody war now kindled, not onely in the heart, but in almoſt all parts of this Kingdom at once, by thoſe papiſts, perſons popiſhly affected, Traytors, and delinquents, about his Majeſty, (who have already made this flouriſhing Nation to become a field of blood) have in the firſt place begun a new ſubſcription, and again aſſeſſed our ſelves towards the raiſing of ſuch a conſiderable ſum of money, as of neceſſitie muſt be forthwith advanced, for the purpoſe aforeſaid, albeit many of us be exceedingly prejudiced in our eſtates, by plundering, pillaging, and forced contribution to thoſe enemies of the King and Kingdome in places where any of our eſtates lie, and our reſpective Lands are ſituated, beſides the great charge and loſſes ſuſtayned by our long attendance upon the publike ſervice of the King and Kingdome: And having by this our example recommended this work to be further advanced and carried on by all others, who are touched with any ſence of pietie to God, and their native Country, now in a flame, or of zeale to the true religion profeſſed amongſt us, or of conſcience in making good their ſolemn proteſtation and vow already made to Almighty God. We doe further order and require: That the ſeverall perſons hereunder named or any three or more of them, doe forthwith ſummon all the inhabitants and other reſiants within which they, or any three, or more of them ſhall thinke fit to be ſummoned: and doe likewiſe repaire unto the ſeverall houſes or places of abode of all the inhabitants, and other reſiants or ſojourners within the ſaid which they, or any three or more of them ſhall thinke fit to be repaired unto: And in the name of both Houſes of Parliament doe give hearty thankes to ſo many of them (whether ſummoned or repaired unto) as have already contributed by way of loane or gift, any money, plate, horſe, or armes, according to the propoſitions of both Houſes of Parliament, heretofore publiſhed in that behalfe, or otherwiſe, aſſuring all and every of them, that the ſaid Houſes are very ſenſible of their alacrity and duty therein; and do reſolve to be as carefull of their ſafety, welfare, and reimburſment, as of their owne, and to live and dye with them in this cauſe: And likewiſe, that the ſaid perſons hereunder named, or any three or more of them, doe acquaint not onely thoſe, but eſpecially the reſt of the ſaid Inhabitants, who have not yet contributed, with the further urgent neceſſity of new ſubſcriptions for plate and money, ſtill preſſing beyond former expectation, and accordingly deſire and ſtirre up them and every of them to under-write in a booke provided for that purpoſe (and wherein their

names shall be registred whether they underwrite or no) such summs of money and plate, as may testifie their reall and further performance of their late Protestation and sacred vow to Almighty God, and of their readinesse to joyne with the rest of the well-affected party of the Kingdome, and with us the Lords and Commons, who are resolved to pursue this worke with our lives, persons, and estates, for their preservation as well as for our owne: And because the successe of this further levy of money depends much upon the speedy bringing in thereof; It is therefore further ordered, that all such persons as shall hereupon inscribe as aforesaid, be desired by the parties imployed to take their subscriptions, instantly to bring in one fourth part of the said money and plate subscribed by each of them respectively, to the Treasurers for money and plate formerly appointed in the Guild-hall *London*, who shall thereupon give receipts for the same in manner and forme already used. And that the second fourth part of their said Subscriptions be likewise brought in, to the persons and places aforesaid at the end of one moneth next after their subscriptions; And the third fourth part be accordingly brought in, at the end of the second moneth after their said Subscriptions, and the last payment at the end of the third moneth next after their said Subscriptions. And for the ease of such men so subscribing whose occasions will not permit them to make their severall payments at Guild-Hall at the times aforesaid, it is further ordered, that the said parties imployed to take their said Subscriptions, or any two or more of them shall demand and receive of the said persons subscribing, the severall and respective sums so subscribed, and in arrear and unpaid by the space of six daies after the severall times of payment shall be respectively commenced, and expired, and shall give acquittance for the same in manner and forme appointed and used upon the former subscriptions of money and plate: For all which both Houses of Parliament doe hereby ingage the Publike Faith of the Kingdome, that they shall be repaid with eight pounds *per cent.* allowance for the same, according to the said former Propositions. And if any thing not mentioned in this Declaration and Order may conduce to the more effectuall promoting of this new Subscription, and the receipt thereof, the same is hereby referred to the wisdome and care of the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money and other necessaries for the Army, to be prosecuted and improved with effect. And lastly it is Ordered that this Declaration and Order be Printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Diverse

Divers Orders of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Advance of Money, and other necessaries for the Army,

for the more effectuall and speedy promoting the said new Subscription, and the Receipt thereof.

Janua. 14. 1642.

IT is Ordered by the Lords and Commons of the Committee for advance of Money and other necessaries for the Army, that this Declaration be read by the Minister of each Parish Church within the Cities of London *and* Westminster, *the Suburbs, and Liberties, and the Borough of* Southwark *and places adjacent, before the Congregation, to morrow in the forenoone, and afternoone, and that the said Minister doe use his best endeavour to exhort the people to the Subscriptions herein desired, with all expedition.*

Janua. 20. 1642.

THe Lords and Commons of the Committee for Advance of Monies and other necessaries for the Army, being informed that the late Declaration for a new Subscription, was not published, nor exhortation made in sundry Churches the last Lords day, notwithstanding their Order requiring the same: Have now further Ordered, that the Ministers of each Parish, who have failed therein, do reade the same the next Lords day, in their severall Churches, and exhort according to the former direction. It is also desired that all such Ministers as have already done it, doe then againe recommend this worke to their Parishioners, using their best endeavours yet further to exhort them thereunto. And the Church-wardens or any others well affected in each Parish are to give notice to this Committee, on Munday next, of such as faile herein.

Janua. 20. 1642.

WHereas by a Declaration and Order of both Houses of Parliament of the seventh of this instant *January*, it is ordered, That if any thing not mentioned in the same Declaration and Order may conduce to the more effectuall promoting of the Subscripsion therein mentioned and the receipts thereof, the same is referred to the care of the Committee of Lords and Commons to be prosecuted and improved with effect. Now we doe hereby declare, That although the said Declaration were directed to the severall Wards, yet it was intended

ded and now is required, that the ſame ſhall be diſtributed by the Common-Councell men of each Ward, to the ſeverall Pariſhes in their ſeverall Wards. And that the Common Councell men in each Pariſh, together with the perſons whoſe names are underwritten the ſaid Declaration (in their reſpective Pariſhes) and ſuch others as the ſaid Common Councell men in their diſcretion ſhall appoint in each Pariſh, do take the Subſcriptions of ſo many as they can in the Church, the next Lords day, after the Miniſters exhortation to this work, & do the next day repaire to the Houſes of ſuch as ſhall not ſubſcribe in the Church, & take their Subſcriptions, & receive the monies as herein after is directed. And we do order, That the perſons appointed or to be appointed for the taking of the Subſcriptions upon the ſaid Declaration & Order, do (for the eaſe of the perſons ſubſcribing & more ſpeedy furtherance of th's worke) collect & receive the ſums of money of the perſons ſubſcribing, *viz.* the one fourth part thereof within two dayes after ſuch ſubſcription, one other fourth part at the end of one moneth next after their ſubſcription, and the third fourth part at the end of the ſecond moneth next after ſuch ſubſcription; And the laſt payment at the end of the third moneth next after their ſubſcription. And the ſaid perſons appointed to take Subſcriptions, or any two of them are to give acquittances for the ſame under their hands to the perſons ſubſcribing, for the ſummes received, and are to pay the ſame within two dayes after receipt of the reſpective ſummes received, unto the Treaſurers upon the propoſitions for Plate and mony in Guild-Hal *London*; And ſhal certifie under their hands the names of the perſons, and ſummes of money ſo received; Whereupon the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall make ſeverall Acquittances for each party ſo certified to be given to the perſons appointed to take the ſaid Subſcriptions, who ſhall deliver the ſame to the particular perſons ſubſcribing and paying as aforeſaid, and take in the Acquittances by them formerly given. And if any perſon ſubſcribe for Plate, or part Money and part Plate, the ſame perſon is to carry it to the Treaſurers in Guild-Hall, and take their Acquittances for the ſame; which Acquittances ſhall be ſpeedily ſhewed to the perſons appointed to take the ſaid Subſcriptions, that it may be by them certified to this Committee whether the Money and Plate ſubſcribed bee payed in or not. And it is required that this Order be obſerved as well by the perſons ſubſcribing as by the perſons appointed to take the ſaid Subſcriptions, and by the Treaſurers in Guild-Hall. And laſtly, it is ordered that this be printed and publiſhed.

Martin Dalliſon, Clerke of the Committee.

FINIS

41

A Great WONDER IN HEAVEN:

SHEWING

The late Apparitions and prodigious noyses of War and Battels, seen on *Edge-Hill* neere *Keinton* in *Northampton-shire*.

Certified under the hands of *William Wood* Esquire, and Iustice for the *Peace* in the said Countie, *Samuel Marshall* Preacher of Gods Word in *Keinton*, and other persons of qualitie.

LONDON,
Printed for THO. IACKSON,
Ian. 23. *Anno Dom.* 1642.

A Great

WONDER

IN

HEAVEN:

SHEWING

The late Apparitions and prodigious

novles of War and Bundel [illegible]

[illegible]

Certified under the hands of William Goo[illegible]

Esquire, and Iustice for the Peace in the said

County, Simon Ma[illegible] Preacher

of Gods Word in Kent,

and other persons of

quality.

LONDON,

Printed for Tho. Jackson,

Jan. 23. Anno Dom. 1642.

A great wonder in HEAVEN:

Shewing the late *Apparitions* and *Prodigious* noyses of *War* and *Battails* seen on *Edge-Hill* neer *Keynton* in *Northampton-shire*.

THat there hath beene, and ever will be *Larvæ ſpectra*, and ſuch like apparitions, namely, Ghoſts and Goblins, have beene the opinion of all the famouſeſt Divines of the Primitive Church, and is (though oppugned by ſome) the received Doctrine of divers learned men at this day, their opinion being indeed ratified and confirmed by divers Texts of Scripture, as the Divells poſſeſſing the Swine, and the men poſſeſſed with Divells in the *Acts* of the Apoſtles, that came out of them, and beat the Exorciſts, by which it is evidently confirmed, that thoſe legions of erring angels that fell with their great Maſter, *Lucifer*, are not all confined to the locall Hell, but live ſcattered here and there, diſperſed in the empty regions of the ayre as thicke as motes in the Sunne, and thoſe are thoſe things which our too ſuperſtitious anceſtors called Elves and Goblins, Furies, and the like, ſuch as were thoſe who appeared to *Macbeth* the after King of

of *Scotland*, and foretold him of his fortunes both in life and death. It is evident, besides, that the divell can condense the ayre into any shape he pleaseth; as hee is a subtill spirit, thin and open, and rancke himselfe into any forme or likenesse, as Saint *Augustin*, *Prudentius*, *Hieronimus*, *Cyril*, Saint *Basil* the Great; and none better then our late Soveraigne King *Iames* of ever-living menory, in his Treatise *de Dæmonologia*, hath sufficiently proved: but to omit circumstance and preamble, no man that thinkes hee hath a soule, but wilkverily and confidently believe that there are divels, and so consequently such divels as appeare either in premonstrance of Gods Judgements, or as fatall Embasadours to declare the message of mortality and destruction to offending Nations; and hath in *Germany* and other places afflicted afterwards with the horror of a civill and forraigne warres notoriously manifested.

But to our purpose *Edge-Hill* in the very confines of *Warwickeshire*, neere unto *Keynton* in *Northamptonshire*, a place, as appeares by the sequele, destined for civill warres and battells; as where King *Iohn* fought a battell with his Barons, and who in the defence of the Kingdomes lawes and liberty was fought a bloody conflict betweene his Majesties and the Parliaments forces, who under the conduct of his Excellence the Earle of *Essex*, obtained there a glorious victory over the Cavaliers at this *Edge-Hill*, in the very place where the battell was strucken, have since, and doth appeare, strange and portentuous *Apparitions* of two jarring and contrary Armies, as I shall in order deliver, it being certified by the men of most credit in those parts, as *William Wood* Esquire, *Samuel Marshall* Minister, and others, on Saturday, which was in Christmas time, as if the Saviour of the world, who died to redeeme mankinde, had beene angry that so much Christian blood was there spilt, and so had permitted these infernall Armies to appeare,

where

where the corporeall Armies had shed so much blood; between twelve and one of the clock in the morning was heard by some Shoepherds, and other countrey-men and travellers, first the sound of Drums a far off, and the noyse of Souldiers, as it were, giving out their last groanes; at which they were much amazed, and amazed stood still, till it seemed by the neernesse of the noyse to approach them, at which too much affrighted, they sought to withdraw as fast as possibly they could, but then on the sudden, whilest they were in these cogitations, appeared in the ayre the same incorporeall souldiers that made those clamours, and immediately with Ensignes displayed Drums beating, Musquets going off, Cannons discharged, Horses neyghing, which also to these men were visible, the alarum or entrance to this game of death was strucke up, one Army which gave the first charge, having the Kings colours, and the other the Parliaments in their head or front of the battells, and so pell mell to it they went; the battell that appeared to the Kings forces seeming at first to have the best, but afterwards to be put into apparent rout; but till two or three in the morning in equall scale continued this dreadfull fight, the clattering of Armes, noyse of Cannons, cries of souldiers so amazing and terrifying the poore men, that they could not believe they were mortall, or give credit to their eares and eyes, runne away they durst not, for feare of being made a prey to these infernall souldiers, and so they with much feare and affright, stayed to behold the successe of the businesse, which at last suted to this effect: after some three houres fight, that Army which carryed the Kings colours withdrew, or rather appeared to flie; the other remaining, as it were, Masters of the field, stayed a good space triumphing, and expressing all the signes of joy and conquest, and then with all their Drummes, Trumpets, Ordnance and Souldiers vanished, the poore men

glad they were gone, that had so long staid them there a-gainst their wils, made with all haste to Kreinton, and there knocking up Mr. *Wood*, a Justice of Peace, who called up his neighbour Mr. *Marshall* the Minister, they gave them an account of the whole passage, and averred it upon their oaths to be true. At which affirmation of theirs, being much amazed, they should hardly have given credit to it, but would have conjectured the men to have been either mad or drunk, had they not knowne some of them to have been of approved integritie; and so suspending their judgements till the next night about the same houre, they with the same men, and all the substantiall Inhabitants of that and the neighbouring parishes, drew thither; where about halfe an houre after their arrivall on Sunday, being Christmas night, appeared in the same tumultuous warlike manner, the same two adverse Armies, fighting with as much spite and spleen as formerly: and so departed the Gentlemen and all the spectatours, much terrified with these visions of horrour, withdrew themselves to their houses, beseeching God to defend them from those hellish and prodigious enemies. The next night they appeared not, nor all that week, so that the dwellers thereabout were in good hope they had been for ever departed; but on the ensuing Saturday night, in the same place, and at the same houre, they were againe seene, with far greater tumult fighting in the manner afore-mentioned for foure houres, or verie neere, and then vanished, appearing againe on Sunday night, and performing the same actions of hostilitie and bloud-shed; so that both Mr. *Wood* and others, whose faith it should seeme was not strong enough to carrie them out against these delusions, forsook their habitations thereabout, and retired themselves to other more secure dwellings; but Mr. *Marshall* stayed, and some other, and so successively the next Saturday and Sunday the same tumults and prodigious sights and actions were put in the state and condition they were formerly. The rumour

whereof

whereof comming to his Majeſtie at Oxford, he immediately diſpatched thither Colonell *Lewis Kirke*, Captaine *Dudley*, Captaine *Wainman*, and three other Gentlemen of credit, to take the full view and notice of the ſaid buſineſſe, who firſt hearing the true atreſtation and relation of Mr. *Marſhall* and others, ſtaid there till Saturday night following, wherein they heard and ſaw the fore-mentioned prodigies, and ſo on Sunday diſtinctly knowing divers of the apparitions, or incorporeall ſubſtances by their faces, as that of Sir *Edmund Varney*, and others that were there ſlaine; of which upon oath they made teſtimony to his Majeſtie. What this does portend, God only knoweth, and time perhaps will diſcover; but doubtleſſy it is a ſigne of his wrath againſt this Land, for theſe civill wars, which He in his good time finiſh, and ſend a ſudden peace between his Majeſtie and Parliament.

FINIS.

FINIS.

MARTIN LUTHER'S DECLARATION to his Countrimen.

First published in Dutch by himself, and translated by SLEIDAN, a most faithfull Historian in his fifth book of Commentaries, and truly from him into English:

By a constant friend to the Peace and Truth of the GOSPEL.

Præjudicium præcipitium.

Jan. 23 1642 E. 5 Sleidan, p. 115 London.

DIstractions encreasing through *Germany*, when things seemed to tend towards tumults, and insurrections (for the Boores had now even taken up arms) *Luther* in a published writing warned all to abstaine from sedition. For although some terrible, and present danger seemed to hang over the Churchmens heads: yet he thinks that it would be nothing, or not to great as to overturn all their power; for a farre greater misery hangs over their heads, and that that would come to passe which after *Daniel*, *Paul*, and *John* foretold, that their Tyranny should fall by no humane power, but by the comming of Christ our Saviour, and the holy Ghost, and that this was the foundation of his opinion, and the cause he never greatly resisted them, who attempted to bring about their destruction with war, and that he certainly knows that they endeavour in vain: and although happily some few Churchmen are slaine: yet this butchery will not take away all of them, and that they now tremble

and run up and downe, and that hee heartily wishes that they may tremble more and more, if perchance they may repent of their offences: but that the wrath of God is kindled, and that formerly they were troubled with the danger of their lives, and now of their estates: but take no thought how to be reconciled to God, nay, secure in all things, despise so good admonitions, and almost laugh at the denouncing of Gods wrath: and although they have reason to feare nothing worse, yet since the present condition of affaires require some Declaration of my advice, I will freely speak my mind. And first of all it concerns the Magistrate to provide that their people receive not any damage, and to endeavour that Religion bee not blemished with false doctrines: this is their duty, and that they ought to use all the power they have to Gods glory, and the peoples safety: but because they do far otherwise, and hinder each other, and some too maintain false doctrines, that those Princes shall not escape unpunished. This is not my Counsell, that Papists should be opposed with armes, but that the Magistrate should bind them to their duty, and should in this exercise their power, and authority, and should not strengthen their boldnesse and impiety, neither with their clemencie or dissembling. But as for the common people, and unskilfull multitude that they must gravely be warned, that they take not up armes, unlesse with the consent of their Prince: for otherwise they will lose their labour, and God will take vengeance on them, neither shall so great a sin be attoned with so light a punishment. But that the Magistrates go on so slowly and negligently, and suffer so great indignities, and are not a whit moved with so open injuries, and scoffs of the Churchmen: this falls out through Gods permission, that hee himselfe might revenge this businesse, and poure out all his vengeance on them. And though happily this should break forth into tumults, and God suffer himself to be satisfied with so gentle a punishment: yet these ways of sedition are not onely not commendable, but unprofitable also: for there's no reason in sedition, and it commonly fals out, the innocent principally suffer, and that none that raiseth tumults are excusable, although their cause be just. and when a popular tumult is once up, good and honest men must needs perish together with the ungodly, and wicked. Therefore we must have an eye to the Prince, and so long as he stirs not, we must not attempt any thing privatly. For all sedition thwarts Gods Commandements, who hath commanded that all the differences of private men ought to be ended by law. And since sedition is nothing else but private revenge, and no man doubts but God disallows, and hates it: and that this present sedition is raised by the Devill, the enemy of mankind, who not abiding the light of the truth, stirs up sedition amongst men that professe the Gospell, that hee might bring into hatred and dispraise the Truth restored us

by

by Gods bleſſing for ſome yeers paſt, as if it came not from God, and ſeem'd to give occaſion to ſo great evils, as our Adverſaries exceedingly brag hereof, yet their judgments are to be ſlighted, and I wholly contemne them. I have neither written nor ſpoken any thing to kindle any ſedition. Now for them which ask and object what then muſt be done, and how far muſt wee ſuffer theſe indignities, the Prince conniving, and diſſembling: they muſt follow this rule, firſt, acknowledge their ſins, with which God being angry hath permitted this Churchmens tyranny to be ſo laſting, and to wander ſo far: that this ſo cruell and wicked power is the wages of our ſins, and ungodlineſſe, which if wee would have taken from us, wee ought principally to reconcile God to us by amendment of our lives, then with fervent prayer deſire Gods aſſiſtance againſt the power of the Pope, following *Davids* example, who beſought God often that hee would break the power and pride of the ungodly. Laſty, we muſt make famous the doctrine of the Goſpell, and manifeſt to the whole World the impoſtures of the papiſts, that their Errours being diſcovered, and the truth received, men would eſteem at nought, and contemne whatſoever proceeds from them: and that this is the beſt means to weaken their powers. Nothing at all is gained with force, and armes, and for the moſt part it fals out that they are rather ſtrengthned by war. But if Chriſt ſhould be compared with the perſon of the Pope, then it would appear, what's the difference betwixt the Light of the Sun, and darknes, and what a bleſſing God hath conferd upon us, by making a paſſage for us to the knowledge of himſelfe, removing all rubs out of the way, and then at laſt will all their power, and credit decay. This may be ſhewed in my own example, who have more troubled the Pontificall power then any violence, or force of arms could doe, and therefore no other ſedition is to be wiſhed for, and that the preaching of the Goſpel alone now revived with Chriſts aſſiſtance will be powerfull, and ſharp enough to deſtroy the Popedom. Hither we muſt fix our eyes and mind, neither looke any whither elſe. This is not my work wherein I am converſant (for ſo great a weight exceeds the ſtrength and meaſure of mans wit) that the Goſpel hath ſpread ſo far, and hath wholly exceeded my expectation, and therefore doubt not but he which hath laid the foundation of the work, hath given the increaſe, will bring it alſo to an end and period, although all our enemies reſiſt and oppoſe themſelves againſt us. When the Devill ſaw all other his attempts in vain, betook himſelf to a new courſe, & raiſeth men to ſedition, that he might hinder men from falling from his owne and the Popes government, but hee will not bring to paſſe what hee endevours, and 'twill come to paſſe, that more and more 'twill be weakned by the preaching of the true doctrine, we muſt perſevere in that doctrine with all care, and diligence, and declare how little mens

decrees availe to salvation, Satan now seeing the decay of his Kingdome rises tumults, and assayes to hinder the growth of the Gospell by Sedition. 'Tis true, I confesse, that those Princes which will not suffer the preaching of the Gospell, which presse and oppresse their people many ways are worthy to be dethroned by God, for they are inexcusable. And although this be so yet must you be carefull to keepe your consciences pure, and blameless, otherwise you will lose both body and soule. Neither ought you to consider how great your forces are, or how much your adversaries are to be blamed, but how just and lawfull the cause is you maintain. Take therefore carefull heed. Neither believe all Sermons, for Satan under pretence of the Gospel hath raised up at this time many seditious, and bloudy teachers. Truly I will freely and syncerely counsell you as I ought: 'Tis your part to minde and hearken to him that rightly counsels you. Neither, though many speak evill of me and raile at me, am I moved thereat. It is enough if I can snatch some from Gods vengeance, I regard not the other crew, and as they contemne me, so neither on the otherside do I feare them. But to come to the purpose, you challenge indeed the name of God, and yee call your selves a Christian company, and brag you will follow that law God hath ordained. But without doubt, you know Gods name is not to be taken in vain, nor saifly: For God hath threatned such a punishment which waits on you. For you doe not well in this businesse. He that drowned the world, that destroyed *Sodom* with fiery raine, will easily overturn you also whatsoever your strength is. But it may be easily demonstrated that you falsly pretend the name of God in your actions: therefore wee may cleerly judge of the issue, for He deceives not that said, *They that take the sword, shall perish with the sword*, they, to wit, who boldly of themselves take upon them the power of punishing, notwithstanding: *Paul* commands *every soul to obey their Princes reverently, and with feare.* What will you answer to this, who feigne you will follow the preceipt of GODS Word, and yet in the meane while ye take the Sword and resist your Prince whom God hath set over you? Is not this to take Gods Name in vain? But you object the Prince so behaves himselfe, that he is not to be endured: for hee takes from us the doctrine of the Gospell, and in all other things so oppresseth that he cannot more. Grant 'tis so, yet notwithstanding all this, warre and sedition are not to be raised: for it belongs not to every one to restraine evils, but to him alone to whom is given the power, and right of the Sword as the Scripture plainly speakes. Besides not onely lawes, but the law of nature too imprinted in us, shew that 'tis not lawfull for any one to be iurie, and judge in his owne cause: for we are all naught, and wholly blinded with self-love. But it cannot be denied that this your Tumult and Sedition is a

private

private revenge, becauſe you take upon you to be judges in your own cauſe, and endeavour to revenge thoſe injuries you thinke are done you with your owne power, but this your dealing is againſt the law of God, the law of nature, and juſtice it ſelfe. And ſince this is ſo, you cannot by any means defend this heynous crime; for if you have any warrant from God for theſe doings, you muſt needs declare it by ſome notable miracle. But here it falls out as Chriſt ſaith, you ſee cleerely what is to be blamed in others, but obſerve not how much impietie there is in your owne cauſe. The Magiſtrate you ſay deales unjuſtly, but you much more unjuſtly, who contemning Gods commandement ſeale one anothers right, who leave nothing at all to your Prince: for what is left to him when ye take away his power? I appeale unto your ſelves. Which thinke you is the worſe of the two, he that takes away from a man a great part of his goods yet leaves ſomething, or he that having taken away the goods, takes away his life alſo? The Prince takes from you your eſtates, he doth unjuſtly. But you take away his power wherein conſiſts his whole fortune both of body and goods. Therefore you are worſe then he. But you will ſay, we neither deſire his life, nor eſtate. Beleeve this he that will, I will not. Whoſoever takes away from any one, the chiefe part will not feare to take away the reſidue that depends thereon. But be it as you ſay, Let him enjoy his eſtate, let his life be ſafe; that which you have done already exceeds all meaſure. When you have ſpoyl'd him of all power, you your ſelves will bee Lords paramount. Weigh this within your ſelves, I beſeech you; if this your courſe be commendable and muſt prevaile, there will be no Judgements, no Magiſtrates, and it ſhall be lawfull for every one privately to doe to any one according to his owne will and luſt, neither can we looke for any other fruit from hence then killing and plundering one another: for as every one thinks he is injured by another, ſo will he revenge that wrong as he pleaſeth. But if this be unjuſt, and ought to be indured in no perſon, much leſſe ought it to be granted to any multitude of men aſſembled together. Or if it be granted, it is to be borne in each perſon. What? in this your company if things ſhould come to that Liberty, that every one ſhould defend his owne cauſe privately, I pray you what would you doe? without doubt he ſhould be compeld to appeare before the common place of Judgement, eſtabliſhed by you: what excuſe have you then, which teare aſunder Juſtice, and reject your Prince whom God himſelfe hath ſet over you. This law whereof we ſpeake is imPrinted in all mens minds, and is reverenced even by the moſt barbarous people: for otherwiſe all things would be ruinatuouſly carried. Which did you obſerve diligently, yet were ye not herein much better then the Turkes, or ſuch kind of people ignorant of our Religion: for to undergoe publick Try-

all, and obedience to the Prince, makes not up a Christian. For very necessitie compels us even against our wills hereunto. Since therefore you violate this law of nature, you are farre worse then the Heathens: so farre are you from being worthy of the name of Christians, which title since you arrogate to your selves, and wrong Gods name, being unworthy of the name of Turks, since you violate the law of nature. How then will ye stand in the sight of Christ at the day of the universall Judgement? Looke to it againe, and againe, what teachers you have, for feare I lest some bloody teachers have crept in amongst you, who drive you on with Sermons, that having your aide they might invade both Power and Soveraignetie, careless: wholly of your estates and salvation. God commands that all revenge should be left to him, Scripture commands us to obey even bad governours. Therefore wee must obey, else you shall raise sedition, which at length will fall on your owne pates, for God will not suffer this licentiousnesse to escape unpunished, and while ye seeke for libertie lose your life, goods, and soule. Gods wrath is not against you, and the Divell (the enemie of all mens salvation) hath sent false Teachers amongst you. Beware therefore and repent. Now shall I speake of Christianitie and Gospell, since you take this name upon you, 'tis fit tryall should be made what manner of law yours is. And first Christ commands us not to resist evill, but to him that strikes th'one cheeke, we must reach the other; to him that takes away our coat, we must give our cloake also: that we should blesse and doe good to our enemies. To the same purpose are many places in holy writ. But now see how this your course answers Christs command; see whether your Teachers have led you. 'Tis a Christians part to suffer, take up the Crosse, not to resist, not to revenge, not to strike with the Sword. But what like this is seene in you? Very hard is the Christian profession, and few performe that which indeed they ought, which that it may the better be understood, I will give you an example of that law whereof we speake; *Peter* that he might defend his Lord and Master, smote the servant of the high Priest. Did he not doe it on good ground? Since they did not onely seeke Christs life, but did take from his Disciples the Gospell whereon their salvation did depend, *viz.* by taking away their Master Christ; But you have not yet suffered so great an injurie. But what doth Christ the while? he commands *Peter* to abstaine from defence, deeply sentencing those that take up the Sword without their Princes consent, and execute private revenge. What doth Christ when he is nailed to the Crosse? when he's forbade to teach as God the Father had commanded? he beares patiently, relies wholly on God the Father, and prayes unto him for his persecutors, you must tread in these footsteps, or lay downe that glorious title. But now since you take up Armes, you shall

not

not obtaine your desires, and your weapons shall fall out of your hands. And now will I speak somewhat of my selfe. The whole world opposed me mightily, and yet notwithstanding by how much their opposition was more vehement, by so much did my doctrine spread the wider. How so? Because I did nothing violently, I raised no tumult, I was not desirous of revenge, but the civill Magistrate I reverenced and honoured them with my writings as much as in me lay and what was most principall, commiting all to God, I did acquiesse in his power. Thus therefore have I been preserved to this day, though the Pope and my adversaries gnash their teeth at me, and my doctrine hath spread to many people. But you proceed too violently, and whiles you thinke you promote the worke, conceive not how much you endamage it. These things are spoken to this purpose, that you lay aside from you the name of Christians, though yee maintaine the best cause, yet as we shewed before, 'tis neither lawfull for a Christian man to fight against, nor resist an evill Prince. The title therefore, and name of Christians I neither grant, nor give you; Neither would I hereby excuse your Princes, for they doe many things unjustly I acknowledge, yet nevertheless this your action is farre removed from the profession of the Christian name. But if you shall wilfully keepe that name, and under this colour shall shadow your cause; I professe my selfe your enemie, because under pretence of the Gospell, yee doe that which plainly crosseth the doctrine of Christ; Therefore I shall pray God that he would looke on you a farre off, and overthrow this your course. I shall thus pray, though I had rather you should so demeane your selves, that it might not be needfull for me to pray thus against you; They which are true Christians doe nothing violently, but suffer and pray as the holy men of all times shew be their example: for this is the onely saving way, and brings greatest quiet to the conscience. But you can expect no blessing from God. Indeed it may come to passe (that God winking at it) you may finde some successe, but at last all will turne to your owne destruction, yee ought not to force any thing from the Magistrate; for that's against justice, and the law of nature. The places of Scripture quoted by your Teachers are neither fully, nor faithfully cited, and being more neerly eyed make not for you, but against you. This you principally say, the Gospell is taken from you, but it cannot be that any one should be driven there from, for 'tis not tied to any certaine place, but freely wanders and is spread throughout the world: as that starre which shone to them that came from the East, shewing them where Christ was borne and lay. 'Tis indeed in the Princes power to forbid any one to come where the Gospell is taught, but 'tis in our power too, to forsake our Country, and to persue this doctrine in other Countries. Any place it selfe is

not

not to be kept or seized on by you, but must be resigned up to the Prince or Lord, and we must goe some whither else as Christ teacheth. As for the first demand concerning the choosing of Ministers 'tis well, if you proceed orderly; For if the Prince were doner of the goods wherewith the Ministers are maintained, then 'tis not lawfull for the people to bestow it on any one: but first the Prince is to be desired to set over a Pastor, if he refuses, the people may choose, and maintaine one at their own charges; if the Prince permit not this, then must the chosen Pastor fly, and he that will with him: if you doe otherwise you commit sinne and injurie. And this is my opinion and counsell (men and brethren) which you desired of me, now 'tis your part, since you write, you will obey the testimonies of Scripture, to apply your minds hereunto. But doe not so soone as these things shall be brought unto you shun as if I were become the Princes flatterer as if I taught truly; but first weigh the whole matter, and the reasons urged, for certainly your businesse is handled, but especially beware of those teachers that stirre you up. I know all this kind of men, they lead you to a steep, that they may get honours and estates by your danger.

The cause why Luther *objects unto them a false title wherewith they freed themselves from reproach, was this, because that they in all their Letters, when they inited and compelled men to an association, bragg'd that they put themselves in arms by Gods command, and out of love to the Common-wealth, that the Gospell might be made famous, encrease, and be kept, that truth and righteousnesse, and honesty of life might be enlarged, that they might provide for themselves and theirs, and might not be any more oppressed by any force. And when they had thus given an account of their doings, in few words they commanded their neighbours, that presently, and out of hand they hasten to them in armes, and aide them, if not then they threatned that they would speed to them with all their forces.*

FINIS.

43

A DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, Concerning His MAJESTIES Proclamation for adjourning the Terme to OXFORD.

Ordaining that no Judge, Minister, or other person belonging to the Chancery, His Majesties Exchequor, or any other Court, shall presume to repaire to the said City of *Oxon*, or doe, or execute any thing belonging to their said Offices and imployments; but in the places usuall for the doing thereof.

Die *Sabbathi*, 21. Ian. 1642.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration shall be forthwith printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *John Wright* in the Old-baily,
January 23. 1642.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parlament aſſembled.

THE Lords and Commons having taken into their ſerious conſideration a Proclamation, dated at Oxon the 27 of December laſt, for the adjourning of the Court of Chancery, the Court of Wards and Liveries, the Dutchy of Lancaſter, the Court of Requeſts, the receipt of His Majeſties Exchequer, and of the firſt fruits and tenths, from the City of Weſtminſter unto the City of Oxon; and for adjourning the Courts of Kings-Bench, Common-Pleas, and Exchequer, unto the returne

Craſt. Purificationis, found it to tend much to the prejudice of the Common-wealth to remove the ſaid Courts and Receipts to Oxon, where the body of an Army raiſed againſt the Parliament and the authority thereof now reſides; And therefore, in performance of their duty, and truſt repoſed in them, by the Kingdome, whom they repreſent, did exhibite their humble Advice and Petition to His Majeſty, With the reaſons inducing them thereunto, to revoke the ſaid Proclamation, and With all humility deſire that the ſaid Courts and Receipts might be kept at their ſeverall uſuall places and times, and not at Oxon: But His Majeſty giving ſtill more credit to the ſuggeſtions of thoſe wicked and malignant perſons, that yet incompaſſe him, then to His higheſt and moſt faithfull Councell, returned His negative Anſwer, and expreſly denied to repeale His Proclamation; Now the Lords and Commons clearely diſcovering the great inconveniences and miſchiefes that neceſſarily muſt happen to

His

his Majesties most faithfull and best affected Subjects, in case those Courts and Receipts be removed to Oxon, where such of them have occasion to attend cannot with any safety to their persons or estates repaire, His Majesty having in effect declared all persons that have contributed any thing in ayd or defence of the Parliament, and the priviledge thereof, to be guilty of high Treason, and in pursuance thereof, by the force and power of the Army there remaining, have seized upon many of their persons, where they are detained prisoners, and some proceeded against as Traytors, having nothing layd to their charge, but their assisting the Parliament, and opposing that Army raised to destroy it and the Kingdome; and finding that divers both Judges and others, whose attendance upon the said Courts and Receipts will be necessary, consists of persons that are Members and Assistants to both Houses of Parliament, whose presence at this time cannot be spared; And that if the Records necessary

sary to be used in the said Courts should be removed from the usuall places towards Oxon, in a time when two Armies are residing neere thereabouts, it would indanger the miscarriage of them, which might ruine many of His Majesties Subjects, whose estates depend thereupon, and that so long a distance between the said Court of Law and Equity, which have necessary dependance one upon another, would prove exceeding prejudiciall to many, Thought it their duty, in discharge of the trust reposed in them by the Common-Wealth, as much as in them lieth to prevent the said inconveniences, And therefore do hereby declare and order, that no Judge, Minister, or other person belonging to any of the said Courts or Receipts shall repaire to the said City of Oxon, or do or execute any thing belonging to the said Offices and imployments, but in the places usuall for the doing and executing thereof; And that no member of, or assistant to any of the two Houses of Parliament, that have

any

any place, office, or imployment, about any of the said Courts or Receipts shall presume to depart from their attendance upon the Parliament, without the speciall leave of that House whereof they are members or Assistants, And that no person shall remove, or cause to be removed, any Records or Writings of any the said Courts or Receipts to or towards the City of Oxon; And the Lords and Commons do declare, that if any person shall disobey this order, they will proceed against them as wilfull contemners of the authority of Parliament, and disturbers of the peace of the Kingdome. And it is further declared and ordered by the said Lords and Commons, That no Judgement, Decree, Order and proceedings whatsoever, that shall be given, made, or had, by or in any of the said Courts or Receipts, out of the usuall places where the said Courts and Recepts have been accustomed to be held and kept, shall bind any person that shall or may be concerned therein, without his owne voluntary con-

consent. And that the said Lords and Commons will by the Authority of both Houses of Parliament protect and keep indempnified all Judges, Officers, and other persons from any dammage or inconvenience, that may or can happen to them for yeelding obedience to this Ordinance.

FINIS.

44

THE Earle of Dorſet HIS SPEECH FOR PROPOSITIONS OF PEACE,

DELIVERED TO HIS MAJESTY at OXFORD, on January 18.

Jan. 23

London, printed in the yeare 1642.

A Speech ſpoken by the Earle of DORSET, unto His Majeſty at OXFORD, concerning the Warre now in ENGLAND.

Moſt gracious Soveraigne:

I Am not altogether unſenſible of this buſineſſe, wherein I am now called to give my advice, I know I ſhall ſuffer ſome diſadvantage, being an Engliſhman by Nation and Education, and the beſt bloud that runs in my veines I have extracted thence, beſides, my fortunes have their ſcituation within theſe confines. What I ſhall now ſpeak, is not meerely *ex animo, ſed ex corde:* ſome may haply impute it as proceeding from ſtrength of affection to that place and people from whence I came, but I doe proteſt, my zeale to your Majeſty ſhall at this time ſuſpend the agitation of ſuch principals, and I will ſet aſide all particular relations, and looke upon the queſtion as it is, and not as paſſion and affection may ſet it forth.

The queſtion is concerning Wars, an unknown

ſubject, ſweet to thoſe that have not tryed it, yet the worſt of war is uſuall in the cloſe: And if the concluſion of the moſt advantagious war that ever was waged, when all reckonings bee caſt up, the Conquerour hath had little whereof to glory. But this is not a warre betweene a King and a ſtranger, but betweene a Soveraigne and his Subjects, a neare relation, and they had need to be weighty motives that ſhall diſſolve this knot; ſubjects are eaſily loſt, we ſee the worke is every day, but once loſt, are hardly regained. Affections are like to cryſtall glaſſes, which broken, are hardly ſet together againe.

But theſe are not ſubjects, as the kingly Propher ſpeaketh of, *A people that I know not are ſubject unto mee*; but your Majeſty may ſay of them, as *Adam* of *Eue*, that was found out of his rib, *Fleſh of my fleſh, and bone of my bone*; or rather as *David* of his ſubjects in the day of his Inauguration, *For my brethren and companions ſake*; for your Majeſty being theirs, and they yours by a double tye, you are not only *Rex factus*, but *Rex natus*: And therefore the union being ſo ſtraight, the motive had need be weighty, that ſhall cauſe a man to ſet his owne houſe a fire, and to deſtroy the worke of his owne hands.

Now let us conſider two things: firſt, the neceſſity of Warre, ſecondly, the motives unto it, whether they be *Tanti*, and of ſuch moment, that a King ſhould hazard the uncertaine chance of warre, and the miſeries that accompany it, rather then to forgo the ſame.

For

For the first, it is a good note of *Tacitus*, that *Bellona* should be *ultimum refugium*, because it is the worst refuge. And if we consider of the wisest Kings that ever ware Scepter in the latter times, how willing they were to deliver the stroake of warre almost upon any termes.

If your Majesty consider but the practise of King *Lewis* the eleventh, and *Henry* the seventh, which of *England* and *France* in the large List and Catalogue of all their Kings, cannot point forth two of more deepe and profound judgement, and better versed in the mystery of Government; yet what meanes they use (or rather did use) to divert the course, if at any time it did come within their Channell; they counted it no dishonour to yeeld to their Subjects demands, though sometimes unjust and unreasonable, nay, themselves to bee the first seekers, and propounders of Peace. And so by this meanes, when the storme was over, and things come to be debated upon the great Corpit, they were masters of their own ends, and their subjects affections, and so obtained the victory without striking a stroke.

These wise Kings considered the end of war was uncertaine, and the event various, and he that committeth one Errour in the warre, especially when the seat of it is in his owne Kingdome, seldome times to commit a second: wee need not to goe far for instances, *Richard* the second, and *Edward* the second will be fresh presidents for any that shall endevour to buy the experience hereof upon such deare termes as they did. It should be in the body

Politique, as it is in the body naturall. Phlebotomies ſhould never be uſed, but when the humours are ſo predominant, that no other courſe will remove them, and that unleſſe they be expelled, they will occaſion deſolation.

But bleſſed be God there is no ſuch neceſſity in the caſe, there are ſome rough humours in the body Politique, it cannot be denyed, and ſome it may bee that worke obſtruction in ſome of the leſſer pipes of government, but when your *Vena Baſilica*, and *Vena Cava*, are full of the royall ſpirits in them, have their proper influence and motion without any oppoſition. What is now to be done by force is not fit for every ſubject, ſome humours are to be expelled by *lenatives*, when all purgations make them malignant. There are three meanes to be uſed that have not been tryed, any of which are better then the meanes preſcribed. The firſt removes the occaſion; this can bee no impeachment to the Scepter, the wiſeſt Kings have had their overſight in government, which a wiſer day have taught them to recall.

Your Father reigned gloriouſly, and commanded the affections as wel as the body of the Engliſh, yet he never ſought the obtruding of *minimus infimis*, and yet none more zealous of a Kingly Government then he: it is an act of the extreameſt folly to hazard the ſubſtance for a ſhadow, not worthy to be contended for: And if your Majeſty were Maſter of your own deſires, it would not adde one cubit to your ſtature.

Secondly, if this like not, let time work it forth, and

and by this meanes ſwallow up the hooke or Induxor, the propoſall of it left, recreets diſtaſtefull things, works moſt at firſt, leaſt afterwards; by degrees your Majeſty may work them to that (which for the preſent) they wil rather dye then embrace: We ſee how by degrees the Romans brought a Royall ſlavery upon the world, which if they had at firſt propounded upon down-right termes, had hardly been accompliſhed: If ever Norman *William* by degrees brought the Engliſh to weare the yoke, which if he had at the firſt tendred, he either muſt have miſſed his ayme, or Norman no people to employ; ſo impatient then were the Engliſh Nation to heare of a Conqueror, and we ſee it is ſometimes coſtly.

What if your Majeſty ſhould ſeem to yeeld to the demands of the Engliſh now, and give the advantage of a faire game, cannot your Majeſty remove the objects by degrees, turne the humours ſome other way for a more ſeaſonable opportunity, to ſcrue in things by inſtruments more fit and leſſe ſubject to exception; the propoſall of the courſe I hold more certain, more ſafe, more ſecure, which knowes no law, but devoures all the other. And I hold that Kingdome moſt miſerable which is forced to make uſe of a remedy worſe then the diſeaſe.

Thus much for the firſt, there is no neceſſity of Warre, *Rebus ſic ſtantibus.*

Secondly, theſe things in agitation are not *Tanti*, of ſuch conſequence as ſhould require ſuch a deſperate adventure, as to hazard a kingdom at a caſt.

Plutarch

Plutarch wisely compared those that know onely to propose the means to such as fish with a golden hooke, the losse of which hooke is of more consequence then the fish they can take; truly to speake plainly what I think, they that advise war in this case, know not what it is to get, nor greatly care for the losse of a Kingdom, so they may play their own games, and fish in troubled waters, such counsellours as these were the Bishops of *Rosse* to the late Queene of *Scots*, and the Bishop of *Brookes* to that miserable King of *Hungary*, who was the cause and occasion to bring the *Turke* into *Hungary*, and the *French* into *Scotland*, both which Nations have cause to wish that they never knew the way thither againe.

Three Reasons have been given to perswade to war, I will not now Answer, but leave to him that is better able, and instructed to such a purpose; whereof considering *nulla salus Bello, nulla necessitas Belli.*

My Advice to your Majesty is not to use warre but when the end of it is a certaine or probable peace, and when there is no way left but that only to obtaine it.

FINIS.

Numb. 1.

CERTAINE INFORMATIONS

From ſeverall parts of the Kingdome, for the ſatisfaction of all ſorts of People that deſire to bee truly Informed.

From the 16. of *January*, to the 23. of the ſame. 1643.

Monday, Jan. the 16.

OUt of the Weſt-country it is informed, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* was forced to forſake his enterpriſe upon *Exceſter* and *Apſom*, becauſe the Parliaments forces were too ſtrong for him in thoſe parts, ſo that he was driven to retreate, and diſperſe his Army into ſome by-Pariſhes on this ſide of *Launceſton* in *Cornwall*, and he is in ſuch diſtreſſe, that he knoweth not what to doe, for the *Corniſh* men begin to riſe againſt him, and have pulled up ſome of their Bridges, and ſtand upon their guard, neither will they willingly ſuffer him to come any more into their County, leſt he ſhould imbroile it worſe than heretofore he hath done. And the laſt weeke the Earle of *Stamford* ſet forth out of *Exceſter* to purſue him with 1500. horſe beſide foot, and all the Parliaments forces that were at *Dartmouth*, and *Plymouth* are on the other ſide of him, and the Deputy Lieutenants of *Somerſetſhire*, as Maſter *Pine* lieth at *Mynhead* with his forces, to ſtop him from getting over into *Walls* as the *Marqueſſe* of *Hartford* did, and Mr. *Strode* is about *Taverton* with his forces to keepe him from making way, and eſcaping out of *Devonſhire*, and the Commanders about *Chard* in *Somerſetſhire*, as Capt. *Preſton*, Capt. *Bonner*, Capt. *Henley*, and Capt. *Pits*, are gone likewiſe the laſt weeke with all their Companies after him, ſo that they doe not doubt but (by Gods helpe) ſhortly to apprehend him, and ſend him up to the Parliament, to be puniſhed according to his demerits, but ſince it is related that he is eſcaped.

From *Leceſter* they write, that a ſad and dangerous accident lately befell the noble and valiant Lord *Gray*, for a Trouper, a ſouldier of his, was very

likely to have ſlaine him, who ſtriking at his head with a Polaxe, by Gods good guidance miſſed it, but the ſtroke fell upon his ſhoulder, and pierced almoſt two inches deep into it, which hath ſomwhat hindred & diſ bled him, from doing the Parliament and Kingdome the ſervice which he intended, yet he being full of active Spirit and magnanimity, is no whit diſcouraged with the wound, for ſince he was hurt, he hath apprehended one Mr. *Nevill alias Smith*, and he found at his Houſe twenty brave light Horſes, and ſome Armes and Ammunition, which he hath ſeized on, as well for the uſe of the Common-wealth, as to keepe them from being imployed to the hurt of it, but otherwiſe hee uſed him very nobly and courteouſly, for hee would not ſuffer his Souldiers to plunder his Houſe, or bereave him of any part of his ſubſtance, to the value of a farthing. It were to be wiſhed, that the Nobility amongſt the Cavaliers at *Oxford*, and in other places of this Kingdome, would manifeſt the like noble actions, and immi ate his honorable example, in keeping their Souldiers from pillaging and plundring the Kings good Subjects.

In *Lincolneſhire* the Malignants being to expreſſe their Malevolencie in oppoſing the Parliament, and adhering to their malicious adverſaries, for the Earle of *Newcaſtle* ſent 200. of his Horſe in two Troopes to *Grantham* to raiſe combuſtions in that County, where they were received by the Major and Aldermen of that Towne, who went out to meete them in their gownes with all ſolemnity, and brought them in with loud Muſicke, and other expreſſions and acclamations of great joy; and within a day or two after the arrivall of thoſe Horſe there, divers of the Knights and Gentry of that Countie reſorted unto them with 600. men to aſſiſt them, as Sir *Dalliſon*, Sir *Daniel de Lyne*, and others, and not withſtanding that the Earle of *Lincolne*, and other well affected perſons of quality in that County, had gotten the Trayned bands together to reſiſt them, yet moſt cowardly and baſely thoſe Bands deſerted the enterpriſe, and departed every man to his owne home; but we hope, that upon the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and Colonell *Ballards* appearance in that Shire, who with all ſpeed are gone thither with conſiderable forces, the well affected people there will joyne with them, according to the late Aſſociation made amongſt them by the Parliament, and then they will not onely beate thoſe Popiſh forces out, but alſo better ſecure the ſafety and peace of that County, from the future incurſions of any part of *Newcaſtles* Army.

It is credibly Reported, that there are ſome Motions in agitation for a Peace betwene France and Spaine, and no doubt that will be ſeconded and promoted to the full, not onely by the Queene, (who hath greater meanes

and

and liberty in Holland, to effect and compasse that Project, then she could have if shee were resident in this Kingdome;) but also by many now about the King, that so England, Scotland and Ireland might be made the chiefe stage of warre in Christendome, and that those two ambitious Nations, who seeke to graspe and deuoure all Europe, might the more facily obtaine these three Kingdoms, which for many years they have greedily sought after. But let us pray unto God sincerely, faithfully, and ardently, that he would graciously please to abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confound all their devices, as he hath hetherto mercifully done, praysed be his holy Name therefore.

The Scottish Nation, hath for divers ages enioyed the Priviledge of exemption from payment of Customes in France, but now the French Gabelle is as well required of them, as of all other Traffiquers into that Kingdome, whereupon the State of *Scotland* hath sent the Earle of *Lothian* to our King, to request him, that the said Earle may go as an Ambassadour from him, to the French King, to desire a Continuation of that Immunity for his Scottish Subjects, this is said to be the apparant cause of his Embassage thither, but what Instructions he hath for any matters concerning this Kingdome, is not yet knowne.

From Holland it is related, that great store of Armes are shipt there to be brought to Newcastle, to arme the Northern Papists and Malevolents, and to make another Army, totally to Subjugate all the North parts first, and then the residue of this Kingdome, and that there are more Armes there ready to be shipt and sent thither, and it is further said in Holland, that the Prince of Orange hath disbursed at the least 300000 li. to advance the warre here against the Parliament and Kingdome.

Tuesday Ian. the 17.

At Spalding in Lincolnshire, one Captaine *Welby* hath gotten together about the number of 400. desperate persons, who declare themselves against the Parliament, and endeavour to raise commotions in that part of the said County; but the well-affected people in *Boston* have drawne their forces out of that Towne, and sent them to suppresse that unruly rabble, before they get more strength to over-run all the Fen Countrey, and also before they get more Armes, for the one halfe of them are not well Armed. And it is also certified out of that County, that the Earle of *Newcastles* 200. Horse which lately came to *Grantham*, are retreated back again to *Newarke* upon Trent, fearing to be apprehended, or cut off by the Forces of *Lincolnshire*, who begin now generally to make a head against them.

Coningsby the high Sheriffe of *Hartfordshire*, lately framed a Petition to the King for Peace, and he had gotten about 4000 of the Inhabitants of that

 County

County to ſubſcribe thereunto, and went to *Oxford*, and preſented it to the King, who commanded him to make Proclamation in his County, that thoſe 4000. men ſhould Arme themſelves, and come to him to *Oxford*, and he alſo commanded him to execute the Commiſſion of Array; which Commands, while he was executing at Saint *Albans*, he was apprehended by a Troope of Horſe, and brought up yeſterday to the Parliament; with him alſo was brought up one Doctor *Seton*, and ſome other Malevolents.

By an Expreſſe from Capt. *George Thompſon* out of *Devonſhire*, it is ſignified, that they have taken a place called *Newbridge* upon the River *Tamar*, that parteth the Counties of *Cornwall* and *Devon*: where ſome of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Forces had entrenched themſelves, but they brake through, and tooke forty of them priſoners, and thirty horſes, and follow them into *Cornwall*, where Colonell *Ruthen* hath beſieged *Saltaſh*, and battered downe a great part of that Town, and from *Plimouth* there are three Ships with Ordnance ſent to lie in the River before the Towne, to keep him from eſcaping by water. The Letters that make theſe relations came yeſterday, but this day it is reported that Sir *Ralph Hopton* is got out of *Saltaſh*, and gone towards *Pendennis* Caſtle, and that Colonell *Ruthen* had ſent ſome of his forces before to intercept him.

The Parliament by a ſpeciall Order hath inhibited, that no Ships or Barques, ſhall from henceforth make any voyage for the fetching of Coales, or Salt from *Newcaſtle*, or thereabouts, or carry Corne or other Proviſion of Victuall thither, untill that Towne ſhall be free from the forces there now raiſed, or maintained againſt the Parliament, and the Towne be reduced into ſuch hands, and condition, as ſhall declare themſelves for the King and Parliament, and they have alſo taken into conſideration, that ſufficient Coales be ſupplyrd from other parts, for the uſe of this Kingdome. And this courſe they are inforced to take, leſt the Ships and money that goeth to *Newcaſtle*, be improved to give vigour and maintenance to the war now raiſed to the deſtruction of this Kingdome.

Wedneſday, Jan. the 18.

The Parliament having diſplaced the Old Cuſtome-houſe-men, for their contumacy in refuſing to receive the Cuſtomes, according to their Order, have inſtituted others in their places, which are ſuch perſons in whom they can better confide for their obedience and ready ſervice for the good of the Common-wealth, as namely, Alderman *Andrewes*, Alderman *Foulke*, Alderman *Chambers*, Maſter *Steven Eſtwicke*, Maſter *Maurice Thompſon*, Maſter *Ruſſell*, Maſter *Bartlet*, and Maſter *Allen*; and theſe are preſently to advance the

the ſumme of 20000 li. to be imployed by the Parliament, for the defence of the Common-wealth.

From *Manchester* they write, that little hath been done in the County of *Lancaster*, this laſt weeke, onely the Earle of *Darby* made a bravado with ſome Horſe and Foot upon a Heath about *Wigen*, but ſeeing that none of the *Manchester* forces came to affront him, as he expected, he withdrew his men backe againe into their garriſon; but it is ſaid, that Colonell *Seton*, who was going with forces into that County, was likely to have been intrapped at *Stony-Stratford*, if he had not been timely advertiſed of the Enemies approach, by a Country man, as they ſate at dinner in an Inne, which made them leave their food, and retyre backe againe towards *Northampton*.

A Relation came this day out of *Buckinghamſhire*, that Colonell *Goodwin*, hearing of a Troope of the Kings Horſe, that lay negligently Quartered at a little Village named *Piddington*, within a mile of *Brill*, in that County, came upon them in the night at unawares, and apprehended them all, both horſe and man, with all their Armes, ſo that none of them eſcaped, the whole Troope conſiſted of about fifty perſons, and belonged to Maſter *Crofts*, one of the Kings ſervants.

Both the Houſes of Parliament have Aſſociated the Counties of *Bedford*, *Buckingham*, *Derby*, *Huntington*, *Leiceſter*, *Northampton*, *Nottingham*, and *Rutland*, for the mutuall defence of each other, againſt the Armie of Papiſts, and other diſ-affected perſons now raiſed for the diſtruction of the Kingdom, and to prevent the ſpoyling and plundering of the ſaid Counties, and the parts adjacent; and they have alſo Ordered, that all perſons in the ſaid Counties, that have not ſubſcribed to the Parliaments late Propoſitions, ſhall be aſſeſſed for the raiſing of monyes, to furniſh the ſouldiers that ſhall be levied in the ſaid Counties, for the defence of them, with Armes, and to pay them, as alſo for the making of ſuch fortifications as ſhall be neceſſary, and they have ordained the Lord *Gray*, ſonne to the Earle of *Stamford*, to be Major Generall, of all forces to be raiſed in thoſe Counties.

Out of *Shropſhire* they write, that the King hath given a Commiſſion to *Bromley*, the High Sheriffe thereof, to ſeize upon the Eſtates, as well reall as perſonall, of all manner of perſons, that will not abſolutely adhere unto him, and totally deſert the Parliament.

Thurſday, Jan. the 19.

From *Darby* it is certified, that Maſter *Haſtings* had fortified *Swarton* Bridge to hinder all entercourſe into that County from the South parts, whereupon the Inhabitants thereof, went with ſeven Companies of foot, and

two peeces of Ordinance, to demoliſh his Works, & drive him from thence, which they valiantly performed, without the loſſe of one man, but they ſlew ſix of his men, and forced them to take horſe and ride away, leaving two Drakes, and one Barrell of Gunpowder behind them, which they caſt into the River of *Trent*, the *Darby* ſouldiers having thus freed the Bridge of their Enemies, they would faine have plundred Sir *John Harpers* houſe, but their noble Colonell Sir *John Gell* would not ſuffer it, yet to quiet them, he promiſed to give them as much money, at their returne to *Darby*, as the pillage ſhould be worth, and this he nobly performed when they came home.

During the abſence of the *Darby* men from their Towne, the Countrey people, to the number of ſix hundred, with Bils, and Clubs, guarded it ſafely for them.

Maſter *Haſtings* departing from thence, went to *Kegworth*, where he ſeized upon the *Darby* Carrier, and tooke all his goods and Letters from him, and carried them to *Aſhby de la Zouch* in *Leiceſterſhire*, and from thence ſent the poore man home onely with his ſeven horſes, and wrote a Letter to the Major of *Derby*, telling him that he came not to fight, and that if the goods belonged to any of the Kings true ſubjects, if they would come to *Aſhby* and own them, they ſhould have them, but he afterwards hearing that the Lord *Gray* was come into *Leiſterſhire*, hath left *Aſhby*, and is fled out of that County.

Some of the Earl of *Newcaſtles* forces that lay about *Welbeck* in *Nottinghamſhire*, came lately towards *Cheſterfield*, & plundred the Countrey thereabouts, and afterwards approaching to that Towne, to doe the like there, they were repelled from thence, and forced to retreat backe again.

The Houſe of Commons hath publiſhed an Order, that no Carts, or Waggons, or horſes laden with any proviſions whatſoever, ſhall be ſuffered to go from *London*, or elſewhere to *Oxford*, or to any part of the Kings Army with any manner of Proviſions, without ſpeciall Licence of the ſaid Houſe, and if they doe to the contrary, that then their perſons and goods ſhall be ſeized upon, and kept in ſafe cuſtody. And they have alſo Ordered, that if the Agent or Servant to any perſon that beares Armes againſt the Parliament, ſhall hereafter come to Weſtminſter, or recide about London, that he ſhall forthwith be aprehended as a ſpie, & be proceeded againſt accordingly.

Out of *Cheſhire* they write, that Sir *Richard Gravenor* went with a letter from the Commiſſioners of Array in that County, to the Earl of *Derby* for his aſſiſtance againſt Sir *Will. Brereton*, who promiſed to ayde them, whereupon all the Malevolents there are reſolved to oppoſe the ſaid Sir *William*, and his forces, and not ſuffer them to come into their Country, and whereas it was required by the Committee for the *Militia*, that the new fortifications

about the City of *Chester* should be razed and demolished, according to agreement, they on the contrary strengthen and enlarge them with all their power, in defiance of all the well-affected people amongst them.

It is reported, that the Lord *Fairefaxe* hath taken some Carriages of the Earle of *Newcastles*, that were comming to him from that Towne, wherein he found 7000.li. in money, and 7000. Muskets, with other provisions, which if it be true, will helpe to pay and arme his souldiers, untill he receive those supplies that the Parliament hath sent from hence unto him.

Friday, Jan the 20.

Sir *Nicholas Crisp*, who was lately put out of the Custome House, was examined in the House of Commons yesterday about moneyes which he had heretofore sent to the King, as it appeared by his Bookes of Accompt, and because he could give no good reason nor satisfaction for those actions, was committed by them to the Custody of the Sargeant at Armes.

The Counties of Kent, Surrey, Sussex and Hampshire, have desired the Parliament that they may be associated for the mutuall defence of each other, against the Papists and malignants, and the pillagings and plunderings of the Cavaliers and their Army, now raysed for the destruction of the Kingdome, which being effected, they intend to raise 3000. Dragoneers and 300. Horse, to be dispersed in severall parts, in those Counties to secure and defend them from those enemies, and likewise to awe all the Malevolents in those Shires.

The *Glostershire men* being nothing enamoured of the vicinitie of the Cavaliers at *Oxford*, and knowing that they doe but watch an opportunity to do them mischiefe, by way of relation, for the blow they received lately from them at *Burford*, and therefore desiring to be quite rid of their companies, they have entreated the Parliament to send them a hundred Horse, by whose helpe they intend to drive all the Cavaliers out of *Oxfordshire*, for they will adde unto them some thousands of foote of their owne, and as many horse as they can make, and so raise a sufficient Army to encounter them on the West-side of *Oxford*, whilst the Parliaments forces advance towards them on the East-side; this request of theirs is readily entertained, for the Parliament hath Ordered, that Sir *William Waller* shall shortly goe into that shire with five hundred horse and 5. hundred Dragoneres to aide them, whereupon it is conceived, that the Cavaliers would faine dislodge from *Oxford*, (if they knew how to get from thence with their Artillery, in regard that the roades and wayes are become unpassable, through the abundance of raine that hath lately fallen.) and goe to visite her sister University of *Cambridge*, where they are much longed for,

for, and where they might enjoy the fat of the adjacent oppulent Counties of Norfolk & Suffolk, where they might with the more facility (as they ſuppoſe) be conjoyned to the Earl of Newcaſtles Popiſh Army, who (as it is reported) hath written to the King for aide, becauſe he was ſo encompaſſed that he could not ſtir, and thereupon ſome forces was ſent to him to aſſiſt him, but they comming to the confines of Leiceſterſhire, found ſuch difficulties to paſſe, that they were forced to retire back again.

The King hath heretofore by Proclamation inhibited, that none of his Officers, or Souldiers ſhall take any wares or goods from any Carriers, that come from any parts of the Kingdome to London, leſt the trade und traffique of the Land ſhould be deſtroyed or hindred, but the Cavaliers give ſo little reſpect to his Proclamations (which they would have others obey) that they have taken from the Shropſhire and Staffordſhire Carryers, about Daventry in Northamptonſhire neere 40, Packs of Welch Frizes and Cottons, and from the Bromiſham Carrier a great deale of Iron worke, and from the Cheſhire Carriers many hundred weight of Butter and Cheeſe. Saturday, Jan. 21.

At Oxford, the Cavaliers are ſo enraged at Colonell Goodwin, for ſeiſing upon one of their beſt Troopes of Horſe, at Piddington neere Brill in Buckinghamſhire, that they ſorely menace him, and intended to have ſet upon Aylesbury where he is Quartered, if the depth of thoſe wayes would have permitted them to march thither: but he feareth them not, for he hath well fortified that Towne, and for his defence he hath there in Garriſon 6. Troopes of good Horſe, and a compleate Regiment of 1000 foote, under the Command of Colonell Bolſtrode, beſides Colonell Holmſted is marching thitherward with his Regiment of foote, to relieve and ſuccour him, if neceſſity require.

Out of Yorkſhire it is certified, that Sir Hugh Cholmley, one of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, with his forces, hath beaten up the Earl of Newports Quarter, ſlain ſome 5. of his men, and chaſed away the reſt.

It is reported, that Sir John Byron, lately Lieutenant of the Tower of London, is dead of his wounds which he received from the Glouceſterſhire men, when they beate up his Quarters at Burford in Oxfordſhire, and that in the beginning of this week, hee was ſolemnly interred at Oxford, ſo that the Brackly men in Northamptonſhire, ſhall not need to feare his revenge, for driving him from thence the laſt Summer.

Out of Germany it is ſignified, that the Duke of Saxon-Weymar, and the Landgrave of Heſſen, with their Armies, have gotten poſſeſſion of the lower Palatinate, and that they lie about Creutznach, Oppenheim, and other Townes there, on the Weſt ſide of the River Rhine, and that the Swedes have alſo taken poſſeſſion of the upper Palatinate, on the Eaſt ſide of the ſaid River, and that ſince their laſt Victory neere Leipzigk, where they had defeated the Emperours Army, they have gotten almoſt all the Dukedome of Saxony, and made Sileſia tributary, and that they are making towards Auſtria, the Emperours chiefe Dominion, who ſince his loſſe at Leipzigk, hath ſcarce gotten 12000. men together to oppoſe them.

From Holland they write, that the King of Denmarke is making great proviſion of Armes, which (as is ſuppoſed) are to be ſent into England, ſince the Queene can doe no more in Holland, and that a great Fleete of Ships are making ready in Dunkerk, either for England, or Ireland, or both; and ſome Merchants have written from Dunkerk, that (as the affaires now ſtand) there will be little hope of Peace between France and Spaine theſe two yeares.

A Ship with Currans is lately arrided at Dover, from Zant and Zephalonish, and though the owners plead, that they knew not of the Parliaments Inhibition, yet they may not be ſuffered to bring them on ſhore.

London Printed for *Henry Overton*

BRITAN